Thomas Nisbet

AN

ACCOUNT

OF THE

PELEW ISLANDS,

SITUATED IN THE

Weſtern Part of the Pacific Ocean.

COMPOSED FROM

THE JOURNALS AND COMMUNICATIONS

OF

CAPTAIN HENRY WILSON,

AND SOME OF HIS OFFICERS,

WHO, IN AUGUST 1783, WERE THERE SHIPWRECKED,

IN

THE ANTELOPE,

A Packet belonging to the Hon. Eaſt India Company.

By GEORGE KEATE, Esq. F. R. S. AND S. A.

PHILADELPHIA.

PRINTED BY JOSEPH CRUKSHANK, IN MARKET-STREET, BETWEEN SECOND AND THIRD-STREETS.

M DCC LXXXIX.

TO

THE CHAIRMAN,

DEPUTY CHAIRMAN,

AND

DIRECTORS,

OF

THE HONORABLE

EAST INDIA COMPANY,

THIS ACCOUNT OF

THE PELEW ISLANDS,

IS,

BY THEIR PERMISSION

AND AT THE PARTICULAR DESIRE OF

CAPTAIN WILSON,

RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED,

BY THEIR MOST OBEDIENT,

HUMBLE SERVANT,

GEORGE KEATE.

LONDON,
June 12th, 1788.

INTRODUCTION.

NOTHING hath more diſtinguiſhed the reign of his preſent Majeſty, than the liberality with which he hath encouraged the ardor of nautical diſcovery.—Although the voyages of other *European* nations have greatly increaſed our knowledge of the globe, yet as theſe were generally undertaken (ſome late voyages of the *French* excepted) from views either of ambition or avarice, the improvement of ſcience, and of geography, was but a ſecondary conſideration;—it is not, therefore, to be wondered that the ſubject ſtill remained imperfect, overclouded by doubt and uncertainty.—To diſſipate theſe clouds, to remove exiſting errors, and to render what was dubious, demonſtrably clear, became highly intereſting to almoſt every nation; and EUROPE, with eyes of admiration, beheld this important object not only undertaken, but to a ſurpriſing degree executed, by the ſpirit and abilities of GREAT BRITAIN.

The exploring untraverſed oceans, in ſpite of every danger that could menace or diſmay—the diſcovering multitudes of iſlands, and of people, whoſe exiſtence was not known before—and the fame of fixing the geography of the Southern World, were the noble fruits of this bold and hazardous enterpriſe; which will remain to ſucceeding ages a monument of the zeal and patronage of GEORGE THE THIRD.

Under ſuch auſpices, and under ſuch navigators as this buſineſs was confided to, with each ſuperadded aſſiſtance in the various ſciences, what was there not to be hoped?—And it certainly, in no ſmall degree, added to the ſpirit of the undertaking, that ſuch an unexampled character as Mr. (now SIR JOSEPH) BANKS voluntarily accompanied Captain COOK.—As long as the

 hiſtory

hiſtory of that time ſhall exiſt, it will ſtamp the higheſt honor on his name, to have, in the prime of youth, ſacrificed the blandiſhments of a noble fortune, to his ardour for information and ſcience, without ſhrinking at the perils he might encounter from untried ſeas, and coaſts that had never been explored.—And it equally reflects the higheſt credit on his diſcerning country; who, emulous to acknowledge the debt ſhe owed his merit, ſeized the earlieſt opportunity, after his return, to make him PRESIDENT of the ROYAL SOCIETY; a ſituation the moſt honorable and diſtinguiſhed ſhe could offer a perſon of his genius and purſuits; where ſtill, with the ſame ardor, he promotes her Fame, the zealous and liberal Patron of learning and of ſcience.

The relations of theſe ſeveral voyages having excited a great ſpirit of inquiry, and awakened an eager curioſity to every thing that can elucidate the hiſtory of mankind, I flatter myſelf, that no apology is neceſſary for my bringing forward the following Work, whoſe *Novelty* and *Authenticity* will, I truſt, inſure it a favorable reception.

The iſlands which I am about to deſcribe, were not diſcovered in conſequence of any premeditated deſign; the INDIA packet, which Captain WILSON commanded, being in a tempeſt wrecked on their coaſt; and it is ſolely to the benevolent character of their inhabitants, we owe the ſafe return of our countrymen, that compoſed the crew of the ANTELOPE;—by the means of whom I am enabled to lay before the Public an account of this ſingular people.

Nothing can be more intereſting to Man than the hiſtory of Man. The navigators of the different ages have pictured to us our own ſpecies in a variety of lights.—The manners of civilized nations bear a ſtrong reſemblance to each other; it is the vices or virtues of individuals, that create any general diſtinction;—whereas in countries, which ſcience, or the gentler arts, have never reached, we obſerve a wonderful diſparity; ſome are found under that darkneſs and abſolute barbariſm, from the ſight of which humanity gladly turns aſide;

—whilſt

—whilſt others, unaided, unaſſiſted, but by mere natural good ſenſe, have not only emerged from this gloomy ſhade, but nearly attained that order, propriety, and good conduct, which conſtitute the eſſence of *real* civilization.—It is by very ſlow degrees, and through long periods of intervening ages, that nations, now the moſt poliſhed, have arrived at their preſent ſtate.—The mind of inquiſitive man, too eager after knowledge which his limited faculties can never reach, often idly aſks—*Wherefore all theſe varied gradations in human exiſtence?* But his queſtion will remain for ever unanſwered, and he muſt content himſelf with being ſatisfied that the ways of PROVIDENCE are conducted with unerring wiſdom, to anſwer purpoſes beyond mortal comprehenſion.—He will be far more wiſely employed in feeling with becoming gratitude, that he was not deſtined himſelf to be an inhabitant of TERRA DEL FUEGO, or to add one to the number of the forlorn ſavages of the NORTHERN POLE.

There is one queſtion, indeed, and a very important one, which poſſibly may, at ſome future period, be ſucceſsfully inveſtigated;—how all the numerous iſlands, lately diſcovered, as well as the multitude of others, that are ſcattered through various parts of the vaſt ocean, were originally peopled?—This ſubject, which opens a wide field for conjecture to range over, hath already exerciſed the abilities of the ingenious—and, if ever ſatisfactorily aſcertained, cannot fail to throw many intereſting lights on the hiſtory of mankind.

The preſent account of the PELEW Iſlands, I have already obſerved, was offered to the Public under the double claim of *Novelty* and *Authenticity*. It is therefore incumbent on me to mention on what ground theſe claims are ſupported.

The iſlands in queſtion were probably firſt noticed by ſome of the *Spaniards* of the PHILIPPINES, and by them named the PALOS ISLANDS; the tall palm-trees, which grow there in great abundance, having at a diſtance the appearance of maſts of ſhips.*—That this was the origin of

* *Palos*, in the *Spaniſh* language, nautically applied, denoting a maſt.

of their name is rendered ſtill more probable, as the *Spaniards* gave the ſame appellation to all the numerous iſlands of this Archipelago, the far greater part of which are now known by the name of the NEW CAROLINES.

In the *Lettres Edifiantes et Curieuſes*, written by the *Jeſuit Miſſionaries*, may be found ſeveral letters, which, from their titles, ſeem to have a reference to, and which might be thought to relate to the cluſter of iſlands which are the ſubject of the preſent Work; but whoever peruſes them with attention, will inſtantly ſee that they relate ſolely to the NEW CAROLINES, which were diſcovered about the year 1696, as may be ſeen by the letter of Father PAUL CLAIN, dated from *Manilla*, 10*th of June* 1697.*—But even the accounts given by *him* of the NEW CAROLINES, were not in conſequence of any *Spaniards* having been there, but merely ſuch as he had received from ſome of their inhabitants, who, venturing too far to ſea, had been driven by a ſtorm to one of the PHILIPPINES. In conſequence of this knowledge of the NEW CAROLINES, a ſhip, called the HOLY TRINITY, was, in 1710,† fitted out at *Manilla*, by order of PHILIP V. to carry two Miſſionaries, les Pères DUBERON and CORTIL, thither; who arriving off SONSOROL, one of the CAROLINES, the two Miſſionaries would go on ſhore in the chaloupe, to fix the Croſs, againſt the opinion of Don PADILLA, the Captain, who, as he could find no anchorage, diſſuaded them ſtrongly from the attempt.—As the veſſel then, after cruizing about for ſeveral days, to wait their return, could not, on account of the winds and currents, remain any longer on the ſtation, the reverend Fathers were never heard of more. Another veſſel was ſent from the ſame place, ſome time after, to further the miſſion, which it was ſuppoſed the two former *Jeſuits* had begun; but it foundered at ſea, and all on board periſhed,‡ except one *Indian*, who at laſt got back to MANILLA with the melancholy news.

In

* *Lettres Edifiantes et Curieuſes*, vol. i. page 112.

† Do. vol. xi. page 75.

‡ Do. vol. xvi. page 368.

In 1721, another boat, belonging to one of the CAROLINES, with twenty-four people in it, was driven by force of winds to GUAHAN, one of the MARIANNES,* as appears by the letter of Pere JEAN ANTOINE CANTOVA, dated AGANDA, in *March* 1722.—These ſtrangers being detained a conſiderable time, Le Pere CANTOVA tells us that he endeavoured to acquire ſome knowledge of their language, that he might the better inform himſelf of their country.

In this letter, which contains fuller information than any of the others, he tells us, he underſtood from the natives that this Archipelago was divided into *five provinces;* and that the PELEW ISLANDS conſtituted the *fifth* province, or diviſion; but theſe ſtrangers, who gave him this intelligence, ſaid, they had no communication with the people of this province, adding, that *they were inhuman and ſavage; that both men and women were entirely naked, and fed upon human fleſh; that the inhabitants of the* CAROLINES *looked on them with horror, as the enemies of mankind, and with whom they held it dangerous to have any intercourſe.*

This is the only mention I find of the PELEW people, and a dreadful picture it is of barbarous life; but the natives of the CAROLINES evidently knew nothing of them, but that they exiſted at a conſiderable diſtance from themſelves; and probably the notion which they entertained, of their being cannibals, prevented their ever having any communication with them.†

To *four-fifths* of theſe iſlands, which accident had now brought the *Spaniards* acquainted with, they ſoon gave the name of the NEW CAROLINES; but as the Miſſionaries had unqueſtionably been well informed of the poverty

* *Lettres Edifiantes et Curieuſes*, vol. xviii page 188.

† *Le Pere* CANTOVA ſays, that this account is conformable to the relation of Father BERNARD MESSIA (probably another Miſſionary;) but where this *relation* is to be found, I know not, having in vain ſearched for it. I therefore ſuppoſe it has not been publiſhed, though poſſibly may be preſerved among the manuſcript records of the PROPAGANDA at ROME.—Wherever it be, it could only be collected from ſuch vague evidence as CANTOVA's; who was himſelf, a ſhort time after, *killed* by the people of the CAROLINES.

verty and nakedneſs of them, apprehended that they were never likely to become an object worthy of the attention of the *Spaniſh* monarch, they were therefore, nearly from this period, neglected; and even to this day little more is known of them, than that they occupy a certain ſpace on the ſurface of the globe.—But the *fifth* diviſion of them, far diſtant from the reſt, and inhabited by people who were branded with the imputation of being *inhuman*, *ſavage*, and *enemies of mankind*, were, in conſequence, never ſince inquired after; and, though laid down in ſome late charts, under their original *Spaniſh* appellation of the PALOS iſlands, have continued till now in total obſcurity.—They have, it is true, been ſeen, at different times, by ſhips making the *Eaſtern* paſſage to and from CHINA againſt the *monſoons;* yet no one appears to have ever landed there, or to have had any intercourſe with the inhabitants; nor have they lain in the track of any of the circumnavigators; Captain CARTERET, in his courſe, approached them the neareſt.

From the above obſervations, and the great aſtoniſhment which the natives of PELEW diſcovered on ſeeing *white people*, it ſeems beyond a doubt that the crew of the ANTELOPE were the firſt *Europeans* who had ever landed on theſe iſlands; and it ſeems equally certain, that their neareſt neighbours in the adjoining Archipelago knew nothing of them.—I therefore feel ſome ſatisfaction in being the inſtrument of introducing to the world a *new people;*—and a far greater one, in having the means in my power, of vindicating their injured characters from the imputation of thoſe ſavage manners which ignorance alone had aſcribed to them; for I am confident that every Reader, when he has gone through the preſent account of them with attention, will be convinced that theſe unknown natives of PELEW, ſo far from *diſgracing*, live an *ornament* to human nature.

The part I have taken in this Work originated from my knowledge of Captain WILSON's veracity, and from my being highly intereſted with the account he gave of the inhabitants of theſe iſlands, which was ſo happily illuſtrated by the good ſenſe and amiable manners of the young Prince LEE BOO, whom, at the King his father's requeſt, he had brought with him to ENGLAND.

I frequently mentioned to my valuable friend, Mr. Brooke Watson (through whom I had firſt been acquainted with Captain Wilson) that I thought the whole chain of events, following the loſs of the Antelope, well merited the public eye, wiſhing him to ſubmit the matter to his friend's conſideration;—but, after three quarters of a year, I perceived that the Captain's own affairs, his natural diffidence, and probably his inexperience in preparing properly ſuch a work, rendered him little diſpoſed to the undertaking—and, as he was then preparing to go out again to India, the account was in danger of being totally loſt.

Struck as I was with the relation of the virtues and character of the natives of theſe iſlands—ſenſible how ſoon oral teſtimony is beyond recovery, and the records of memory effaced by the events or caſualties of life—I felt anxious to reſcue theſe diſcoveries from ſliding into oblivion, and to preſerve them to the curioſity and information of the Public; I therefore engaged a volunteer in the buſineſs, propoſing to Mr. Watson, that, if his friend Captain Wilson would give me his journals and papers, and procure me all the living teſtimonies then in England, I would myſelf undertake the work;—on this condition, that the labor ſhould be mine, the advantage Captain Wilson's.

After I had, with great attention, gone over all the journals and papers, and tranſcribed them, the better to fix them in my memory, and to direct my future inquiries, I had the benefit of a reference, both to Captain Wilson and his ſon, during their ſtay in England, for what further or fuller information I required; and, after the Captain's departure, I had alſo, in the beginning of 1786, whilſt the facts were recent, the aſſiſtance and information of ſuch of his officers as remained in this country; who, for many weeks, were ſo good as to devote themſelves, as it individually ſuited them, to this buſineſs. The tranſactions of every day, as recorded in the journals, were minutely gone through; and it was a great pleaſure to me, in taking their ſeparate relations, to find no material difference in their accounts

of

of facts or occurrences, but on the contrary, the most perfect agreement. Thus, enlarged by the additions of the Gentlemen (who were themselves in some scenes the sole actors) the Work, for a year and a half, lay dormant, waiting Captain WILSON's return from BENGAL, who arrived the latter end of last summer: since that time every part of it hath been revised, and gone over, with the most scrupulous exactness and attention; and I am myself firmly persuaded, no work of this nature was ever presented to the Public, in every respect better authenticated.

I should not have thought it necessary to have mentioned the manner in which I have conducted this publication, had I not been aware of there being scenes and situations in it which might startle many of my readers; but, as the truth of them can be fully established, they will serve to prove that good sense, and moral rectitude, may exist in many uncivilized regions, where the prejudices and arrogance of polished life are not always disposed to admit them.

Those who are acquainted with the voyages to the SOUTH SEAS, must have remarked a great similitude in the manners of the islands scattered over that immense ocean; at the same time it cannot have escaped their notice, that there are customs and characters peculiar to almost every particular group.—The same observation is applicable to the inhabitants of the PELEW ISLANDS; who, though in many respects resembling their *Southern* neighbours, must be allowed to have many characteristical features of their own—which an intelligent reader will easily discover.

To the late discoveries, which have so greatly increased our knowledge of the globe, and of the human race, if the little cluster of islands I am now unveiling to the world (which may truly be regarded as a rich jewel, sparkling on the bosom of the ocean) shall be deemed by the Public an interesting acquisition, Captain WILSON will not have been shipwrecked in vain; and I shall ever think that the time I have bestowed on this Work hath been usefully employed.

CONTENTS.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

DEPARTURE of the Antelope *from* Macoa.—*Lift of the Ship's Company.—Route and Tranfactions prior to the Lofs of the Veffel.* - - Page 1

CHAPTER II.

Lofs of the Antelope, *and the immediate Diftreffes arifing from the Accident.* - - - - 7

CHAPTER III.

Firft Appearance of the Natives.—The curious and friendly Interview between them and the Englifh.—*Captain* Wilfon's *Brother fent to the King of* Pelew, *the King's Brother remaining with our People.* - - 15

CHAPTER IV.

The Pinnace goes to the Ship, and finds it had been vifited by fome of the Natives.—The Behaviour of Raa Kook, *the King's*

King's Brother, on being informed of it.—The friendly Conduct of this Chief whilst he remained alone with the English.—*A Council held, and all the Casks of Liquor remaining in the* Antelope *ordered to be staved.* Page 22

CHAPTER V.

Arra Kooker, *the King's Brother, returns from* Pelew, *and is soon after followed by Mr.* Matthias Wilson, *who gives a very favorable Account of the Manner in which he had been received.—Regulations made by the* English *for establishing a Nightly Guard.—The General and* Arra Kooker *informed of it.—They approve the Scheme, which is immediately put in Execution.---Some Character of* Arra Kooker. - - - 28

CHAPTER VI.

The King of Pelew *pays his first Visit to the* English.—*His Arrival described, and the Ceremony with which he is received; after which he is conducted by his two Brothers and Captain* Wilson *round the Spot whereon they had erected their temporary Habitation, and shewn whatever might engage his Curiosity.—After several Hours Stay he departs, pleased with his Reception, and takes his Retinue with him to the back Part of the Island.* - 36

CHAPTER VII.

A Coolness arises on the Part of the Natives, which much alarms the English.—*This cleared up, and Friendship restored.—The King requests five of Captain* Wilson's *Men to attend him to a War he was going to make against a neighbouring Island.—This is assented to, and he departs with*

with the Men.—The English *plan their intended Vessel, form a Dock-Yard, unanimously choose Captain* Wilson *to be their Commander, and each engages in the Department he is nominated to, in order to assist the Construction of their future Vessel.—The first Sunday after the Shipwreck duly commemorated.* - - - Page 46

CHAPTER VIII.

Our People continue almost every Day to send to the Wreck, and recover a great Variety of Stores.—They form a Barricade round the Tents,—complete it,—and continue their Work with the utmost Assiduity in the Dock-Yard, and in advancing the Vessel. - - - 54

CHAPTER IX.

The five Men, with the Interpreter, who went with the King on his Expedition, return safe, accompanied by Raa Kook.—*The Account of the Success of that Expedition.* —Raa Kook *in the King's Name, gives the Island of* Oroolong *to the* English.—*Captain* Wilson *invited by the King to* Pelew; *excuses himself for the present, but sends Mr.* Benger, *and Mr.* M. Wilson, *his Brother, with the Linguist, to compliment* Abba Thulle *on his late Victory.—Captain* Wilson *goes in his Boat round the Island.* —*The Vessel continues to get advanced.—Messrs.* Benger *and* Wilson *return from* Pelew. - - 57

CHAPTER X.

A Passage is discovered through the Coral Reef, sufficient, to carry out the Vessel when completed.—Captain Wilson, *Mr.* Sharp, *Mr.* Devis, *and Mr.* Henry Wilson, *go to* Pelew *to visit the King.—An Account of the Hospitality*

with

with which they were received.—Some Description of the Manners of the Natives, and their Mode of Living.—Mr. Sharp *is requested to go into the Country to see a sick Child of one of the* Rupacks, *which he does, and returns to* Pelew. - - - Page 66

CHAPTER XI.

Further Account of the Natives of Pelew.—*A Council of State is held, at the Breaking up of which the King requests of Captain* Wilson *ten Men to go with him on a second Expedition against the same Enemy—which is agreed to.—Description of the Dance of the Warriors.—Our People return to* Oroolong, *find their Countrymen well, and in great Unanimity advancing the Vessel.—The ten Men selected who were to attend the King to Battle.* - 77

CHAPTER XII.

The King comes to Oroolong.---*Is much struck with the Appearance of the Vessel, which he had not seen before.---Is shewn the Barricade and the Six-pounder; which is afterwards, at his Desire, fired off.---Views the different Artificers employed in the Dock-Yard.---The impression all these new Sights make on him.---After passing several Hours with our People, he goes to the Back of the Island.---The King returns next Day---wishes to take a Swivel Gun on the Expedition.---This objected to.---He departs for* Pelew, *carrying with him the ten Men allotted for the War.* 82

CHAPTER XIII.

Transactions at Oroolong.—*The ten Men return from the War.—A particular Account of the second Battle of* Artingall.—*Progress of the new Vessel, &c.* - 89

CHAPTER

CHAPTER XIV.

Progreſs of the Veſſel, and other Occurrences.—Raa Kook *comes from* Pelew *to ſolicit more Men, and a Swivel Gun, to attend the King on a grand Expedition.---After ſome Explanation between Captain* Wilſon *and the General, the Requeſt is granted, and the allotted Men return with* Raa Kook.—*Mr.* Sharp *goes ſome Days after to* Pelew, *to ſee the General's Son, who had been wounded in the ſecond Battle.---Arrives juſt after his Countrymen had returned from the grand Expedition, in which this young Man, whom he went to viſit, had been killed.---Attends* Raa Kook *to his Son's Funeral, of which an Account is given.* - - - - Page 98

CHAPTER XV.

The Men who had been on the third Expedition to Artingall *return---an Account of it given.---Captain* Wilſon *invited by the King to viſit the* Rupacks, *who had attended as Allies in the laſt Battle.---Accompanies the King and his Brother to ſome Iſlands to the Northward, where there was much Feſtivity on the Occaſion.----Is received with great Hoſpitality, and after five Days Abſence returns to* Oroolong. - - - - 112

CHAPTER XVI.

Proceedings at Oroolong.---*The General remains with the* Engliſh.----*Intelligence is brought to him that the People of* Artingall *were come to ſue for Peace.----The King arrives the next Day, and for the firſt Time brings one of his Wives, his favorite Daughter, and ſeveral of their Female Attendants.----He continues at the Back of the Iſland three*

or

or four Days, during which Time the General, who went with him, was much indisposed ----Mr. Sharp *visits him, and relieves his Complaint.----The King, with* Raa Kook, *and his Retinue, return to* Pelew.----*He sends the* English *some Colors to paint their Vessel.----Mr.* Sharp *goes to* Pelew *to inquire after* Raa Kook's *Health, whom he finds getting well.* - - - Page 123

CHAPTER XVII.

The King comes for the ten Men who were to go with him against Pelelew.- --*A great Storm at* Oroolong.----*Intelligence arrives that the Expedition to* Pelelew *had ended peaceably.----The* English *return, and give an Account of the Manner of its Progress and Termination.----Rejoicings on the Occasion at* Pelew.----*The King notifies an intended Visit to the* English *before their Departure.* - 134

CHAPTER XVIII.

Preparations made for the Completion of the Vessel, and securing her being safely launched.----Great Suspicions entertained on the King's Message, which Captain Wilson *endeavours to quiet.----Steps taken by our People to make Resistance, in Case their Departure should be impeded.----The Captain sends Mr.* Sharp *and Mr.* M. Wilson *to* Pelew, *with all the Tools and Iron they could spare, with Assurances of the rest, as soon as the Vessel was launched; and to notify to the King that he purposed to sail in six or seven Days.----They meet the King and his Retinue on their Way to* Oroolong.----*Go back with him to the Island of* Pethoull, *where they pass the Night.----*Abba Thulle *receives the Presents graciously.----A great Supper of the King's described.----They all come next Day to* Oroolong. ----Madan Blanchard *informs Captain* Wilson *of a Resolution he had taken to remain behind with the Natives;---- after*

after Arguments used in vain to dissuade him, he is proposed to the King to be left at Pelew, *who, pleased with the Circumstance, takes him under his Protection.* Page 143

CHAPTER XIX.

The Vessel successfully launched.----The great Satisfaction expressed by the Natives on the Occasion.----Our People give the King the Remainder of the Tools.----Captain Wilson *sent for by the King to the Watering-place, who proposes to make him a* Rupack *of the first Rank.----Invests him with the highest Order of the* Bone.----*A Description of the Ceremony.* - - - - 156

CHAPTER XX.

The good Conduct of the Natives, not to disturb or impede the Operations of our People.----The King informs Captain Wilson *of his Intention to send his second Son,* Lee Boo, *under his Care, to* England.----Raa Kook *having also solicited* Abba Thulle's *Permission to accompany the* English, *is refused by his Brother, on very prudential Motives.----A singular Occurrence respecting one of the King's Nephews.----The Time of the Vessel's Departure noticed---and, preparatory to it, an Inscription, cut on a Plate of Copper, is fixed to a large Tree, to record the Loss of the* Antelope. - - - - 160

CHAPTER XXI.

Lee Boo *arrives, and is introduced to Captain* Wilson, *who, at the King's Desire, remains all Night on Shore.—The interesting Manner in which he delivers his Son to his Care.—The Captain gives* Blanchard *Advice how to conduct himself.—In the Morning Signals for sailing reared.—A Boat sent to bring the Captain on board.—The King and his Brothers, accompany them to the Reef.—Multitudes of the Natives, in their Canoes, surround the Vessel to testify their Regard.—The King takes an affectionate Leave of the* English.

English.—*Character of* Abba Thulle.—Raa Kook *crosses the Reef, and goes a good Way to Sea before he quits them.----His Character.----The* English *proceed on their Voyage to* China. - - - Page 170

CHAPTER XXII.

The English, *in the* Oroolong, *quit the* Pelew *Islands.---- An Account of their Passage from thence to* Macoa.---- *Their Arrival there.----They dispose of their Vessel and proceed to* Canton, *where they embark for* England. 180

CHAPTER XXIII.

General Idea of the Islands.—Of the King.—*Of the* General.—*Of the* Chief Minister.—*Of the* Rupacks.—*Of the Nature of Property at* Pelew. 194

CHAPTER XXIV.

Of the Produce of Pelew, *and of the Way of Life of the Natives.* - - - - 201

CHAPTER XXV.

Of their Houses.—Their domestic Implements.—Their Weapons of War.—Their Canoes. - - 208

CHAPTER XXVI.

Of the People and their Customs.—Of their Marriages.— Of their Funerals.—Of their Religion.—General Character of the Natives. - - - 214

CHAPTER XXVII.

Anecdotes of Lee Boo, *second Son of* Abba Thulle, *from the Time of leaving* Canton *to his Death.* - 228

A N

A C C O U N T

O F T H E

PELEW ISLANDS.

CHAPTER I.

Departure of the Antelope *from* Macoa.—*List of the Ship's Company.—Route and Transactions prior to the Loss of the Vessel.*

THE *Antelope*, a packet of near 300 tons burthen, in the service of the Honorable *English East India* Company, under the command of Captain *Henry Wilson*, having arrived at *Macoa* in the month of June 1783, the Captain received orders from the Company's supercargoes to refit his ship with all possible speed; which being completed, on Sunday the 20th of July, about eleven o'clock in the forenoon, he received his dispatches, and the ship being ready for sea, he took leave of the Council; and about half past three o'clock went on board, accompanied by Messrs. *Brown*, *Lane*, *Bruce*, and *Peach*, as also Mr. *Morgan*, surgeon; and

after the Captain had paid the ſixteen *Chineſe* men (with which they had been allowed to augment their ſhip's company) the advance-money uſual on theſe occaſions, they weighed anchor, and their friends went on ſhore, whom they ſaluted at going away, with nine guns. The weather becoming unſettled and hazy, at nine o'clock in the evening they anchored in 7 fathom water. And as in the courſe of this narrative we ſhall find the ſhip's company at times collectively and ſeparately engaged, it will not be improper in the outſet to mention the names of the *Europeans* who were in the *Antelope*, with their particular diſtinction and ſituation on board.

Names.	Stations.
Henry Wilson - - -	Commander.
Philip Benger * - - -	Chief Mate.
Peter Barker - - - -	Second Mate.
John Cummin - - - -	Third Mate.
John Sharp - - - -	Surgeon.
Arthur William Devis	Paſſenger.
John Blanch - - - -	Gunner.
William Harvey - - -	Boatſwain.
John Polkinghorn - -	Carpenter.
John Meale - - - -	Cooper and Steward.
Richard Jenkins - - -	Carpenter's Mate.
James Swift - - - -	Cook.
Richard Sharp - - -	Midſhipman.
Henry Wilson, Jun. - -	Do. ſon to the Captain.
John Wedgebrough -	2 youths from Chriſt's Hoſpital, apprentices, and acting as midſhipmen.
Robert White - -	
Albert Pierson - - -	Quarter Maſter.
Godfrey Minks * - - -	Ditto.
Thomas Dulton - - -	Captain's Steward.
John Cooper - - - -	Seaman.
William Roberts - - -	Ditto.

James

* The names thus marked, are the only men at this time known with certainty to be dead.

Names.	Stations.
JAMES DUNCAN - - - -	Seaman.
MATTHIAS WILSON -	Ditto, brother to the Captain.
NICHOLAS TYACKE - - -	Ditto.
JAMES BLUITT - - - -	Ditto.
THOMAS WILSON * - -	Ditto.
WILLIAM STEWART - -	Ditto.
MADAN BLANCHARD - -	Ditto.
THOMAS WHITFIELD - -	Ditto.
WILLIAM COBBLEDICK -	Ditto.
ZACHARIAH ALLEN - -	Ditto.
THOMAS CASTLES - - -	Ditto.
DEDRICK WINDLER - -	Ditto.
THOMAS ROSE *	Linguist, a native of BENGAL, calling himself a *Portuguese*.

July 21. At five o'clock in the morning they again weighed anchor, and set sail, having a fine breeze from the E. N. E. and between six and seven o'clock their pilot left them. About nine o'clock, being got to some distance from the land, they met with a very high sea, which obliged them to lay to, in order to secure their cattle, and other live stock, as also their anchors, cables, and harbor-rigging. About eleven o'clock they made sail again, and by a very good observation, at noon, were in latitude 21° 28' north; at the same time could just see the land bearing north, at the distance of about eleven leagues, as near as they could judge, the weather being rather hazy. In the afternoon the lashings of the booms broke, and they fell to leeward, which obliged them to keep the ship before the wind until they were replaced and secured, which having done, they resumed their course. In the evening, observing it to lighten very strongly from the southward, they close reefed their top-sails, expecting it to blow from that quarter.

Next day the weather continued moderate, but cloudy; and they had a great sea from the eastward, which made

made the ſhip labor, ſo as to oblige them to pump every two hours. The boatſwain and carpenter were both taken ill in the night with a cold and a ſlight fever. In the afternoon a ſail was ſeen to the S. E. which they took to be a *Portugueſe* veſſel bound to *Macoa*. The wind veered round to the ſouthward this day; no obſervation of latitude.

July 23. The wind ſoutherly, with cloudy weather and ſome light ſqualls and rain. They noticed this forenoon ſeveral ripplings in the water, as if in a tide or current; the ſea was ſomewhat fallen, and the ſhip made leſs water. No obſervation of latitude this day, the ſun being in the zenith.

July 24. The weather was very ſqually, with rain and a great ſwell. The boatſwain and carpenter were much recovered, ſo as to be able to go about their duty, in ſecuring the ports and preparing the ſhip for bad weather. By an indifferent obſervation at noon, they found themſelves in latitude 19° 29′ north.

July 25. The weather continued very dark and cloudy, with thunder, lightning, and hard rain, ſo that the ſhip was in a manner deluged, and every one wet and uncomfortable. About three o'clock in the afternoon they ſaw the appearance of land from the deck, being the *Baſhee* Iſlands, bearing from S. E. to E. N. E. At ſix o'clock the northernmoſt iſland bore N. E. by E. At night the weather being but indifferent and hazy, ſo that they could not keep ſight of the land, they ſhortened ſail and lay to till the morning.

When at day-break they again ſaw the land to leeward of them, being the ſame they had ſeen the night before; from this circumſtance they concluded there was no current; and as ſoon as the light opened a little more upon them, they made ſail and bore away before the wind, to go round the northernmoſt iſland, which they did at about four or five miles diſtance. The weather being hazy when they firſt ſaw the land, they had but a very imperfect view of the iſlands. The firſt appeared to be long, and tolerably even. The ſecond was likewiſe long, of a pretty equal height, except in two or

or three places, where it ſeemed to riſe into hills: near the middle of it was one very remarkable, from its being in ſhape like a *Chineſe* or *Tartar* woman's hat. The third iſland ſhewed like two rugged-topped mountains, joined together by low land. The fourth was a high, large, double-peaked rock, appearing to have little ſoil or wood upon it. The fifth was very high and uneven, devoid of wood, except a few green buſhes towards its ſummit. There were no ſigns of inhabitants upon any of theſe iſlands, and the weather being ſqually, our people ſoon loſt ſight of them; at noon they were in latitude 21° 14′ north, by obſervation, when, having run about fifteen leagues to the eaſtward of the iſlands, they hauled up more to the ſouthward, in hopes to get into ſmoother water, and better weather than they had hitherto met with ſince leaving *Macoa*. Soon after noon, the man at the maſt-head diſcovered the fore-top-maſt to be ſprung; they immediately took in the ſails, and got down the top-gallant-maſt, and prepared to get down the top-maſt, but were obliged to deſiſt on account of the weather, until the next morning, when it proving fair, with tolerable ſmooth water, all hands went buſily to work to get up a new fore-top-maſt, and to dry and air the ſhip, as alſo to ſecure what cattle and ſtock remained, much having periſhed in the rains and bad weather. The next morning alſo being fine and fair; this opportunity was embraced to open the ports, and waſh and cleanſe the ſhip below, as well as to overhaul and clean their ſmall arms, and give the officers inſtructions for the voyage. In the evening there was very hard rain, with variable winds.

July 29. But the ſucceeding day, the wind being favorable, gave them an opportunity of examining and drying ſome of their proviſion, particularly ſome *Chineſe* hams and dry fiſh, which conſtituted part of their victualling, and had got damp in the exceſſive rains. They ſaw a great quantity of fiſh ſwimming about the ſhip, but could not catch any, as they would not take the baits. No rains during the laſt twenty-four hours, but the next morning the weather became overcaſt and they

were again viſited with rain in the evening, which continued very hard all night and the ſucceeding day, with variable winds, ſo that they made very little progreſs on their voyage. The next morning was more moderate, and towards noon the weather cleared up and they got an obſervation, by which they found their latitude was 16° 25′ north. In the afternoon it fell calm, which gave them the means of trying the current, which they found to ſet to the E. N. E. at the rate of half a mile an hour. In the evening Captain *Wilſon* exerciſed ſome of the *Chineſe* men with rowing in the jolly-boat for an hour or two, to teach them to uſe an oar when needful. The following day being fair, and the wind moderate, all were again employed in clearing and cleaning the ſhip and ſetting up the rigging. In the afternoon they had an obſervation for the longitude, by the diſtance of the ſun and moon, by which they found themſelves in 126 degrees and a half eaſt of *Greenwich*. The following morning being alſo fair, divine ſervice was performed upon deck; a ceremony never omitted on Sundays when the weather would allow of it. In the afternoon they got another obſervation for the longitude, which confirmed that taken the preceding day. At night they met with freſh gales of wind, ſqually weather, and much rain, which continued moſt part of the next day; towards the evening of which they ſaw numbers of birds and fiſh, likewiſe ſome drifts of pieces of wood or bamboo, they therefore altered their courſe more to the ſouthward, and went under an eaſy ſail, keeping a good look out, until morning, when it being very tempeſtuous they brought to, and handed their topſails, which before had been cloſe reeſt. The weather continuing to blow a ſtorm, they could ſhow but very little ſail, being obliged to lay to under the ſtorm ſtay-ſails, which continued till near noon on the 7th; the ſtorm then abating, and the weather clearing up, they got an obſervation for the latitude, by which they found themſelves in 10° 16′ north. The afternoon the wind was ſoutherly, with freſh gales, but dry, ſo that they were able the following morning to clean between decks, and

and alſo to fumigate the ſhip with gunpowder. The cattle had all periſhed in the laſt ſtorm, except one bullock; the ſhe-goat alſo, having kidded in this bad weather, died together with her young. In the afternoon the weather became more moderate, ſo that they were able to make ſail and to proceed on their voyage; and the next day the weather was ſo fine tney were enabled to open their ports to air and dry the ſhip below, as alſo again to examine their proviſions and ſtores, and get every thing into order. They were now proceeding cheerfully on their voyage, fondly flattering themſelves the adverſe weather, and the anxieties it had awakened, were all at an end, when they were ſuddenly overwhelmed with thoſe misfortunes which are related in the following narrative.

CHAPTER II.

Loſs of the Antelope, *and the immediate Diſtreſſes ariſing from the Accident.*

Aug. 10. THE wind having freſhened after midnight, the ſky became overcaſt, with much lightning, thunder, and rain. The chief mate having the watch upon deck, had lowered the top-ſails, and was going to reef them with the people upon duty, not thinking it neceſſary to call the hands out or acquaint the Captain, who had only quitted the deck at twelve o'clock; Mr. *Benger* judging from the thunder that the weather would break and clear up, and only prove a ſlight ſquall. The people being upon the yards reefing the ſails, the man who was on the look-out called *Breakers!* yet ſo ſhort was the notice, that the call of *Breakers* had ſcarce reached the officer upon the deck before the ſhip ſtruck. The horror and diſmay this unhappy event threw every body into was dreadful; the Captain and all thoſe who were below in their beds, ſprang

ſprang upon the deck in an inſtant, anxious to know the cauſe of this ſudden ſhock to the ſhip, and the confuſion above; a moment convinced them of their diſtreſſed ſituation; the *breakers* along-ſide, through which the rocks made their appearance, preſented the moſt dreadful ſcene, and left no room for doubt. The ſhip taking a heel, in leſs than an hour filled with water as high as the lower deck hatchways; during this tremendous interval, the people thronged round the Captain, and earneſtly requeſted to be directed what to do, beſeeching him to give orders and they would immediately execute them.—Orders were in conſequence inſtantly given to ſecure the gunpowder, ammunition, and ſmall arms, and that the bread, and ſuch other proviſions as would ſpoil by wet, ſhould be brought upon deck and ſecured by ſome covering from the rain, while others were directed to cut away the mizen-maſt, the main and fore-top-maſts, and lower yards, to eaſe the ſhip and prevent her overſetting, of which they thought there was ſome hazard, and that every thing ſhould be done to preſerve her as long as poſſible (the ſails having all been clewed up as ſoon as the ſhip ſtruck.) The boats were hoiſted out, and filled with proviſion and water, together with a compaſs in each, ſome ſmall arms, and ammunition; and two men were placed in each boat, with directions to keep them under the lee of the ſhip, and be careful they were not ſtaved, and to be ready to receive their ſhip-mates in caſe the veſſel ſhould break to pieces by the daſhing of the waves and the violence of the wind, it then blowing a ſtorm. Every thing that could be thought expedient in ſo diſtreſsful and trying an occaſion was executed with a readineſs and obedience hardly ever exceeded. The people all now aſſembled aft, the quarter-deck lying higheſt out of the water, the quarter-boards afforded ſome little ſhelter from the ſea and rain; here, after contemplating a few moments their wretched ſituation, the Captain endeavoured to revive their drooping ſpirits, which began to ſink through anxiety and fatigue, by reminding them that ſhipwreck was a misfortune to which thoſe who

navigated

navigated the ocean were always liable; that theirs indeed was more difficult, from happening in an unknown and unfrequented ſea, but that this conſideration ſhould rouſe their moſt active attention, as much muſt depend on themſelves to be extricated from their diſtreſs; that when theſe misfortunes happened, they were often rendered more dreadful than they otherwiſe would be by the deſpair and diſagreement of the crew; to avoid which, it was ſtrongly recommended to every individual not to drink any ſpirituous liquor. A ready conſent was given to this advice; and, they being all wet and fatigued with exceſſive labor, it was thought adviſable to take ſome refreſhment, which to each perſon was a glaſs of wine and ſome biſcuit; after eating, a ſecond glaſs of wine was given them, and they now waited with the utmoſt anxiety the return of day, in hope of ſeeing land, for as yet they had not diſcovered any; the third mate and one of the quarter-maſters *only*, in the momentary interval of a dreadful flaſh of lightning, imagined they had ſeen the appearance of land ahead of the ſhip. During theſe anxious moments, they endeavored to conſole and cheer one another, and each was adviſed to clothe and prepare himſelf to quit the ſhip when neceſſity ſhould make that ſtep inevitable; and herein the utmoſt good order and regularity were obſerved, not a man offering to take any thing but what truly belonged to himſelf, nor did any one of them either aſk for, or attempt to take a dram, or complain of negligence or miſconduct againſt the watch or any particular perſon. The dawn of day diſcovered to their view a ſmall iſland to the ſouthward, about three or four leagues diſtant, and ſoon after ſome other iſlands were ſeen to the eaſtward. They now felt apprehenſive on account of the inhabitants, of whoſe diſpoſitions they were ſtrangers; however, after manning the boats, and loading them in the beſt manner they could for the general good, they departed from the ſhip under the care of Mr. *Benger*, who, together with the people in them, were earneſtly requeſted to endeavor to obtain a friendly intercourſe with the inhabitants if they found any, and carefully to avoid any diſagreement unleſs

lefs reduced to the laſt neceſſity, as the fate of all might depend upon the firſt interview. As ſoon as the boats were gone, thoſe who remained went immediately to work to get the booms overboard, in order to make a raft to ſecure themſelves, as the *Antelope* was hourly expected to go to pieces, and the utmoſt diſquietude was entertained for the ſafety of the boats, not only on account of the natives, but alſo of the weather, it continuing to blow very hard.—But in the afternoon they perceived with inexpreſſible joy the boats coming off; a ſight the more welcome, as they were fearful from their long ſtay, they might have met with ſome diſaſter, either from the inhabitants, or the ſtorm; they were however happily relieved from this anxiety by their getting ſafe to the ſhip about four o'clock, having left the ſtores and five men on ſhore. They brought the welcome news that there was no appearance of inhabitants on the iſland where they had landed; that they had found a ſecure harbor well ſheltered from the weather, and alſo ſome freſh water. Every one now purſued their labor with renovated ſpirits to complete the raft, which was in great forwardneſs when the boats returned; this being completed, they took a ſecond refreſhment of bread and wine, each individual having ſtrictly conformed to the promiſe made to Captain *Wilſon*, not to drink any ſtrong liquor. We muſt not omit here mentioning a melancholy accident which happened among the events of this diſaſtrous morning; ſoon after day-break the mizen-maſt being found near the ſhip's ſtern, and ſome of the rigging entangled in the mizen-chains, *Godfrey Minks* went to cut it adrift, in doing which he unfortunately ſlipped and fell overboard, and although the boats, which were not then gone, went inſtantly to his aſſiſtance, he was unfortunately drowned, owing, as was ſuppoſed, to having encumbered himſelf with too many clothes, when he prepared himſelf, as before related, to be ready to quit the ſhip.

The raft being now completed, was loaded with as much proviſion and ſtores as it could carry, conſiſtently with the ſafety of the people who were to go on it. The

The pinnace and jolly-boat were likewife filled with provifion, ammunition, and fmall arms, in which was placed their greateft fecurity. The people being ftill anxioufly employed in faving whatever they could, and the fhip beginning to have a little motion from the rifing of the tide, there was great apprehenfion that the main-maft would fall over the fide, in which cafe it muft have dropt on the raft, and deftroyed it, and have rendered all their labors fruitlefs. The raft and pinnace being ready to depart, and the evening advancing, the boatfwain was defired to go into the fhip, and to wind his call, in order to alarm thofe who were bufily employed below (and whom Captain *Wilfon* had repeatedly entreated to defift) to go into the boats and raft, that they might endeavor to get on fhore before night, and fecure what they had already got out of the fhip. And here it may be worth noticing, the great care and attention of the carpenter, who was fo intent on faving what tools and ftores he could, that he remained below after the pinnace and raft were departed, and Captain *Wilfon* was obliged to compel him to go into the jolly-boat, fo anxious was he to provide and take with him whatever he thought might contribute to their future relief.

Thus with aching hearts, and deep melancholy, they quitted the *Antelope*, totally ignorant of their future deftiny. The pinnace, with fome of the ftouteft of the fhip's crew, took the raft in tow; the jolly-boat alfo affifted, by towing the pinnace till they had cleared the reef; after which, being too heavily laden to be of much further aid, thofe in the pinnace caft loofe their rope, and the jolly-boat proceeded alone to the fhore, where they arrived about eight o'clock at night, and found their companions who had been left in the morning. Thefe few men had not been idle, or unmindful of their fellow-fufferers; having employed themfelves in clearing away a fpot of ground, and had erected a fmall tent with a fail, in readinefs for their reception. The fituation both of thofe on the raft, as well as thofe in the pinnace, was truly dreadful till they had cleared the reef (which was more than half an hour;) by the great

furf

furf and fpray of the fea, the pinnace and raft were often out of fight of each other; thofe on the latter were obliged to tie themfelves, and cling to it with all their ftrength, to prevent being wafhed off; and the fhrieks of the *Chinefe*, lefs inured to the perils of an element they were then conflicting with, did not a little aggravate the horror of the fcene.

Having cleared the reef, and got into the channel which flows between that and the iflands, they found themfelves in deep water, and a lefs difturbed fea; they hoifted the fails of the pinnace, and got on; but as they approached the land, perceiving a ftrong current, which fet them much to leeward of the ifland where they had left the ftores and people in the morning, they dropped their fails and rowed. They found the current ftill much ftronger as they got nearer the fhore, and though every man exerted his utmoft ftrength they ftill continued to drop to leeward. Feeling now their inability to refift the current, and the ftrength of the rowers being almoft exhaufted, it was judged for the fafety of all, that the pinnace fhould take the people from off the raft, and bring the raft to a grapnel during the night. Thefe additional men from the raft double banked the oars of the pinnace, and relieved the rowers, but at the fame time they fo crowded her, that fhe could barely keep herfelf above water, being then clofe under a rocky coaft, in about fixteen fathom water (as they afterwards better knew.) They were only able to advance flowly; but as they drew nearer to the ifland whither the others were gone before, the jolly boat having unladen her cargo, Captain *Wilfon*, with four people, was returning in her, to lighten the raft and pinnace, and give them full affiftance, and it being dark, hailed the pinnace at a diftance. Whether it was from the great fatigue the people had fuftained while on the raft, or from their voice and fpirits being exhaufted, or from the fudden joy of perceiving they were fo near again to their comrades, but the halloo was anfwered in fo fhrill and unaccuftomed a manner, that thofe who were in the jolly-boat, who had previoufly heard the paddling of oars,

fuppofed

ſuppoſed they were natives; as the people who had remained on ſhore in the morning with the ſtores, had diſcovered, after the boats had left them, traces of ſome people having been lately upon the iſland, by ſeeing places where there had been fires, with ſome fiſh bones and pieces of cocoa-nut ſhells ſcattered about, that had not the appearance of having lain long there; theſe circumſtances inducing the jolly-boat's crew to conclude, that the return of the halloo came from a party of the natives, they precipitately returned back into the cove. The pinnace arriving ſoon after, all theſe alarms were diſſipated, and an univerſal joy ſpread itſelf over every countenance on ſeeing one another again on dry land. They ſhook hands together with the utmoſt cordiality, every one feeling thoſe emotions that could ill be expreſſed by the moſt forcible language. They got part of a cheeſe, ſome biſcuit, and a little water, for their ſupper; and by means of diſcharging a piſtol, loaded with powder, into ſome match which they picked looſe to ſerve as tinder, they kindled a fire in the cove, where they dried their clothes, which were thoroughly wet, and ſlept on the ground alternately, under the covering of the tent which had been raiſed. The night proved very uncomfortable on many accounts; the rain and wind were heavy, and the diſtreſs of ſituation not a little increaſed by the fear of the ſhip going to pieces, from the tempeſtuous weather, before they ſhould be able to ſave from her ſuch neceſſaries as might be uſeful to them. They hauled their boats on ſhore, and ſet a watch, leſt they might happen to be ſurpriſed by any of the natives.

Auguſt 11. The conſtant perſpiration the people had been in, added to their being perpetually wet with the ſalt water, had produced an irritation on their ſkins, which, with the added friction of their clothes from ſevere labour, had excoriated them in a manner to make them moſt miſerably ſore. At dawn of day both the pinnace and jolly-boat were ſent to the raft, to try and bring it up; but the wind blowing very hard, they were afraid to attempt moving it; they were, however, for-

tunate enough to get the remainder of the provifion and fails from it, and returned about noon.

The weather proving more moderate in the afternoon, the boats were fent to the wreck to bring away fome rice, and other provifion, as alfo to procure what neceffaries they could for the people, who, from what has been before faid, ftood in great need of them.

Thofe who remained on fhore were employed in drying their powder, and cleaning and fitting their arms for ufe, in cafe of need; and as the boats did not return till ten o'clock in the evening, it fpread amongft their companions much alarm for their fafety, as the night came on with very heavy weather; nor indeed were their fpirits rendered tranquil by their arrival, for the chief mate and crew, who returned with the pinnace, brought the melancholy intelligence, that they did not conceive, from the badnefs of the weather, that the fhip could hold together till morning, as fhe was beginning to part, the *bends* or *wales* being ftarted out of their places. The ideas which had been fondly nurfed, that when a calm fucceeded there was a poffibility fhe might be floated and repaired, fo as to return to Macoa, or fome part of China, were by this account totally extinguifhed. The profpect now darkened round them, fear pictured ftrongly every danger, and hope could hardly find an inlet through which one ray of confolation might fhoot. They knew nothing of the inhabitants of that country were fate had thrown them; ignorant of their manners and difpofitions, as well as of the hoftile fcenes they might have to encounter for their fafety; they found themfelves, by this fudden accident, cut off at once from the reft of the world, with little probability of their ever again getting away. Each individual threw back his remembrance to fome dear object that affection had rivetted to his heart, who might be in vain looking out anxioufly for the return of the father, the hufband, or the friend, whom there was fcarcely the moft diftant chance of their ever feeing any more. Thefe reflections did not contribute to make the night comfortable; the weather was far more tempeftuous than in the

preceding

preceding one; but the clothes which the people had procured from the wreck proved a great comfort to them all, who were thereby enabled to have a change.

CHAPTER III.

First Appearance of the Natives.—The curious and friendly Interview between them and the English.—*Captain* Wilson's *Brother sent to the King of* Pelew, *the King's Brother remaining with our People.*

Aug. 12. AT day-break every one went to work, to dry the stores and provisions between the showers, as it blew exceedingly hard, so that the boats could not venture to sea; and many were busied to form better tents with such materials as they had saved. About eight o'clock in the morning Captain *Wilson* and *Tom Rose* being on the beach collecting water which dropped from the rocks, the people who were employed in clearing away the ground, in the wood behind them, gave notice that some of the natives were approaching, as they perceived a canoe coming round the point into the bay; this gave so much alarm that the people all flew to the arms; however, as there were only two canoes, and those having but few men in them, the people were desired to remain still, and out of sight, until they should perceive what reception the Captain and *Tom Rose* met with, whom they were convinced the natives had discovered, as they conversed together, and kept stedfastly looking towards that part of the shore where they were; our people were desired to be prepared for the worst, but by no means to appear for the present, or shew any signs of distrust when they did, unless the behaviour of the natives to them should render it absolutely necessary. In this short interval of time the canoes had advanced cautiously towards the shore, where they stood, when Captain *Wilson* desired *Tom Rose* to speak

ſpeak to them in the *Malay* language, which they did not ſeem to underſtand, but ſtopped their canoes; yet ſoon after one of them ſpoke in the *Malay* tongue, and aſked who they were? and whether they were friends or enemies? To theſe queſtions *Tom Roſe* was directed to reply, "That they were unfortunate *Engliſhmen*, who "had loſt their ſhip upon the reef, and had ſaved their "lives, and were their friends." Upon this they ſpoke a few words together (which was ſince ſuppoſed to have been the *Malay* man explaining to them what had been ſaid;) and preſently they ſtepped out of the canoes into the water, and came towards the ſhore, on which Captain *Wilſon* waded into the water to meet them, and embracing them in a friendly manner, conducted them to the ſhore, and introduced them to his officers and unfortunate companions; they were eight in number, two of whom it was afterwards known were brothers to the King. They left one man in each canoe; and, as they were coming into the cove, ſeemed to look round with great watchfulneſs, as if fearful of being betrayed; nor would they ſeat themſelves near the tents, but kept cloſe to the beach, that in caſe of danger they might immediately regain their canoes. Our people now going to breakfaſt, they were preſented with ſome tea, and ſome ſweet biſcuits, made at *China*, of which two or three jars had been ſaved. Only Captain *Wilſon*, and one or two more, with *Tom Roſe* the interpreter, breakfaſted with them; for, as they would probably have entertained doubts of our people, had the *Engliſh* ſurrounded them to gratify curioſity, they might, from their apprehenſions, have haſtily departed. In the little converſation which during the breakfaſt could be obtained, a wiſh was expreſſed to the *Malay* they brought with them, of knowing by what event he chanced to be there. This fellow, beſide his own and the *Pelew* language, ſpoke a little *Dutch*, and ſome words of *Engliſh*: he gave the following account of himſelf,* *viz.*—That he commanded a trading veſſel belonging to a *China* man at

* The future conduct and behaviour of this *Malay* gave reaſon to ſuſpect there was little truth in the account he gave of himſelf.

at *Ternate*, had been on a trading voyage to *Amboyna* and *Bantam*, and had been caſt away, about ten months before, upon an iſland to the ſouthward, which was within ſight of where he then was; that he eſcaped from thence to *Pelew*, and had been kindly received by the king, who, he told them, was a very good man, and that his people alſo were courteous.

He further acquainted them, that a canoe having been out fiſhing, had ſeen the ſhip's maſt lying down; and that the king being informed of it, ſent off theſe two canoes, at four o'clock that morning, to inquire what was become of the people; that they knowing well this harbour, had come to it firſt, being a place where the canoes, when fiſhing, often ſhelter themſelves in hard weather.—They ſat about an hour with Captain *Wilſon*, taſted the tea, but ſeemed to like the biſcuits better, and appeared now to feel themſelves relieved from every apprehenſion. They wiſhed that one of our people might be ſent in their canoes to the *Rupack*, or King, that he might ſee what ſort of people they were; which was agreed to by Captain *Wilſon*, who, after breakfaſt was ended, introduced to them ſeveral of his officers; theſe, as they came up, ſhook hands with the natives, who being informed by the *Malay* that this was the mode of ſalutation amongſt the *Engliſh*, they went to every man preſent, and took him by the hand, nor ever after omitted this token of regard, as often as they met our countrymen.

It often pleaſes Providence, in the moſt trying hours of difficulty and diſtreſs, to throw open ſome unlooked for ſource of conſolation to the ſpirits of the unfortunate!—It was a ſingular accident, that Captain *Rees* of the *Northumberland* ſhould, at *Macoa*, have recommended to Captain *Wilſon*, *Tom Roſe* as a ſervant, who ſpoke the *Malay* language perfectly well.

It was a ſtill more ſingular circumſtance, that a tempeſt ſhould have thrown a *Malay* on this ſpot, who had as a ſtranger been noticed and favored by the king; and having been near a year on the iſland previous to the loſs of the *Antelope*, was become acquainted with the language of the country; by this extraordinary event

both the *English* and the inhabitants of *Pelew* had each an interpreter who could converse freely together in the *Malay* tongue, and *Tom Rose* speaking *English*, an easy intercourse was immediately opened on both sides, and all those impediments removed at once, which would have arisen among people who had no means of conveying their thoughts to one another by language, but must have trusted to signs and gestures, which, to those born in climates so remotely separated, might have given rise to a thousand misconceptions. The natives perceiving the boats preparing to be launched, imagined it was for departure; but being told our men were only going off to the wreck to fetch more stores and necessaries on shore, they said they would send one of their people with them, to prevent any canoes from molesting them.

The natives were of a deep copper color, perfectly naked, having no kind of covering whatsoever; their skins very soft and glossy, owing, as was known afterwards, to the external use of cocoa-nut oil. Each chief had in his hand a basket of *beetle-nut*, and a bamboo finely polished and inlaid at each end, in which they carry their *Chinam;* this is coral burnt to a lime, which they shake out through one end of the bamboo where they carry it, on the leaf of the *beetle-nut*, before they chew it, to render it more useful, or palatable. It was observed that all their teeth were black, and that the *Beetle-nut* and *Chinam*, of which they had always a quid in their mouths, rendered the saliva red, which, together with their black teeth, gave their mouths a very disgusting appearance.—They were of a middling stature, very straight and muscular, their limbs well formed, and had a particular majestic manner in walking; but their legs, from a little above their ancles to the middle of their thighs, were tatooed so very thick, as to appear dyed of a far deeper color than their skin: their hair was of a fine black, long, and rolled up behind in a simple manner close to the back of their heads, and appeared both neat and becoming.—None of them, except the younger of the King's two brothers, had a beard; and it was afterwards observed, in the course of

a

a longer acquaintance with them, that they in general plucked out their beards by the root; a very few only, who had ſtrong, thick beards, cheriſhed them and let them grow.—As they now ſeemed to feel no longer any reſtraint, they were conducted round the cove; the ground was as yet but ſlightly and partially cleared, much broken ſhells and rock, together with thorny plants and ſhrubs remaining over it, nor could our people help being ſurpriſed at ſeeing them, barefooted as they were, walk over all this rough way as perfectly at eaſe as if it had been the ſmootheſt ground. But if the uncommon appearance of the natives of *Pelew* excited ſurpriſe in the *Engliſh*, their appearance, in return, awakened in their viſitors a far greater degree of aſtoniſhment.—Our countrymen, during all the time they remained in theſe iſlands, were perfectly convinced, that the inhabitants had never before ſeen a white man, it was therefore little to be wondered that they viewed them as a new and a very extraordinary race of beings: all they obſerved, and all they touched, made them exclaim *weel! weel!* and ſometimes *weel a trecoy!* which the *Malay* informed them was a declaration of being well pleaſed.—They began with ſtroking the bodies and arms of the *Engliſh*, or rather their waiſt coats and coat ſleeves, as if they doubted whether the garment and the man were not of the ſame ſubſtance; but were told by the *Malay*, that the *Engliſh* in their own climate being expoſed to far greater cold, were accuſtomed always to be covered, and had coverings of different kinds to put on as occaſion required, ſo that they could be always dry and warm. Our people plainly perceived, by the geſtures of the *Malay* and the natives, that this was what they were converſing about; nor could they avoid obſerving, by the countenances of the latter, the quickneſs with which they ſeemed to comprehend whatever information the *Malay* gave them. The next thing they noticed was our people's hands, and the blue veins of their wriſts; and they probably conſidered the white ſkin of the hands and face as artificial, and the veins as the *Engliſh* manner of tatooing, for they immediately requeſted, that the jacket-

ſleeves

ſleeves of the men might be drawn up, to ſee if their arms were of the ſame color as their hands and faces: ſatisfied in this particular, they expreſſed a further wiſh to ſee their bodies; upon which ſome of the men opened their boſoms, and gave them to underſtand that all the reſt of their body was the ſame.—They ſeemed much aſtoniſhed at finding hair on their breaſts, it being conſidered with them as a great mark of indelicacy; inſomuch that they eradicate it from every part of the body in both ſexes.

They afterwards walked about, teſtifying great curioſity, but at the ſame time expreſſing a fear that they intruded too much. As they had come on ſhore unarmed, this conſideration induced Captain *Wilſon*, before he ſhewed them the tents, to order that all the fire-arms ſhould be put out of ſight, by covering them with a ſail, that the mutual confidence, which had ſo happily ſprung up on both ſides, might not be chilled or overſhadowed by the ſlighteſt miſtruſt; but this well-conceived intention was fruſtrated by an accident.—As our people were conducting them to the tents, cloſe by the entrance, one of the natives picked up a bullet, which had been caſually dropped on the ground, and immediately expreſſed his ſurpriſe, that a ſubſtance ſo ſmall to the eye ſhould be ſo very ponderous to the touch; he ſhewed it directly to the *Malay*, who deſcribed to him the uſe of it, and ſeemed to be expatiating on the nature of fire-arms, for when he had done he wiſhed that one of our muſkets might be ſhewn them, that they might better comprehend their power and uſe.

Our people had in the tents two dogs, who were confined cloſe to the place where their arms were depoſited; one of them was a large *Newfoundlander*, who had been brought up at ſea from a puppy, the other a ſpaniel; the *Newfoundland* dog had been the favorite of every one on board, being a moſt excellent guard, and had been taught, during the voyage, an infinite number of tricks, by which he afforded ſo much amuſement to the whole crew, that there was not a ſailor belonging to the *Antelope* who would not have riſked his life for the dog.

On

On entering the tent with their new friends, one of our people went before to the dogs, to ſee they were tied up, and to prevent any ſurpriſe to their viſitors; no ſooner had they entered the tent, than the two dogs ſet up a moſt violent barking, and the natives a noiſe but little leſs loud; our people ſcarcely at firſt knew whether it aroſe from fear, or was expreſſive of aſtoniſhment; they ran in and out of the tent, and appeared to wiſh they might be made to bark again; but the *Malay* ſoon explained this to be the effects of joy and ſurpriſe, theſe animals being the firſt of the kind they had ever ſeen, they having no quadrupeds of any ſpecies on theſe iſlands, except a very few grey rats in the woods.—I was agreed on by Captain *Wilſon* and his people, that the wiſh which the natives had expreſſed reſpecting the ſending one of them to *Pelew*, that the King might ſee what kind of Beings white men were, ſhould be complied with, and ſome difficulty ariſing who ſhould be the perſon, the Captain requeſted his brother, Mr. *Matthias Wilſon*, to go, which requeſt he readily complied with, and agreed to depart with them in their canoes.

The jolly-boat went out of the cove this forenoon, but the badneſs of the weather obliged her to put back, as did alſo the canoe that was returning to the King, in which was Mr. *M. Wilſon*, but about noon the canoe ſet out again and proceeded on her voyage. Captain *Wilſon* was much affected at his brother's departure, but hoped the embaſſy might prove the means of alleviating their forlorn ſituation. He inſtructed his brother to inform the King who they were, to acquaint him with their misfortunes, and to ſolicit his friendſhip, as alſo his permiſſion to build a veſſel to carry them back to their own country. He ſent by Mr. *M. Wilſon* a preſent to the King of a ſmall remnant of blue broad cloth, a caniſter of tea, a caniſter of ſugar-candy, and a jar of ruſk. The laſt article was added at the particular requeſt of the King's two brothers, the younger of whom returned with Mr. *M. Wilſon*.

The weather being rough, our people employed themſelves in drying their clothes, and making their tents more

more commodious. The natives conducted our people to a well of fresh water; the path leading to this well, lying across steep and rugged rocks, rendered the track hazardous and difficult. *Richard Sharp*, a midshipman, a lad about fifteen, being on this duty, the natives took him in their arms when the path was rugged, and they were very careful in these places to assist the men, who returned with two jars filled.

One canoe and three men remained with our people, as did one of the King's brothers, called *Raa Kook*, commander in chief of the King's forces, and the *Malay* interpreter; they eat of some fowl stewed with bread, which was prepared for dinner, but would not eat some slices of ham which Captain *Wilson* had dressed for them, disliking the taste of salt, of which they had no knowledge. It continuing to rain and blow excessively hard all the afternoon, they could not go away, but passed the night with our people, and appeared to be perfectly easy and contented with their reception.

CHAPTER IV.

The pinnace goes to the Ship, and finds it had been visited by some of the Natives.—The Behaviour of Raa Kook, *the King's Brother, on being informed of it.—The friendly Conduct of this Chief whilst he remained alone with the* English.—*A Council held, and all the Casks of Liquor remaining in the* Antelope *ordered to be staved.*

Aug. 13. THE wind and rain this night proved far heavier than any since the wreck; but at day-break it became more moderate, and the boatswain called all hands out to work by winding his pipe, the sound of which much pleased and surprised the natives. *Raa Kook* informed Captain *Wilson*, that his brother would not be able to return, on account of the weather.—About ten o'clock the pinnace was sent off to the

the ſhip; the people who remained on ſhore employed themſelves in clearing the ground and drying their proviſion. The pinnace did not get back till after dark; their long ſtay awakened uneaſineſs: they brought word that ſome canoes had been at the ſhip, and had carried off ſome iron and other things, and it was ſuſpected that among theſe was the canoe and the three men that were left to attend the King's brother, as they had put off ſoon after the pinnace, and, as our people thought, were only gone out to fiſh. They alſo reported, that it being low-water, the pinnace could not reach the ſhip, but the men were compelled to wade over part of the reef to get to her, and were now able to ſee her ſituation, having diſcovered that a large part of the rock had made its way through her bottom, and in two or three places appeared dry inſide her hold, ſo that ſhe remained fixed on the reef. They diſcovered that the natives had found their way to the cockpit, had rummaged the medicine cheſt, taſted ſeveral of the medicines, which being probably not very palatable, they had thrown out the contents, and had carried off the bottles, ſo that nothing remained in the cheſt that could be of any further uſe. However, it fortunately happened, that Mr. *Sharp*, the ſurgeon, at the time he quitted the ſhip, conceiving he never ſhould get back to her any more, had providentially brought away ſome of the moſt uſeful medicines.

When thoſe who returned with the pinnace brought this intelligence, and had informed our people that theſe canoes were gone up to *Pelew*, Captain *Wilſon* made this tranſaction known to *Raa Kook*, not ſo much as a matter of complaint, as to expreſs to him his uneaſineſs for the conſequences which might ariſe to the natives from their taſting or drinking ſuch a variety of medicines. *Raa Kook* begged Captain *Wilſon* would entertain no uneaſineſs whatever on their account; that if they ſuffered it would be owing entirely to their own miſconduct, for which he ſaid he felt himſelf truly concerned. This converſation paſſing at ſupper, where the General and linguiſt were eating with our people, ſeemed greatly to diſturb *Raa Kook;* his countenance fully

deſcribed

defcribed the indignation he felt at the treacherous behaviour of his own men, and afked, why our people did not fhoot them? begging, that if they, or any others, fhould dare again to attempt plundering the veffel, they would, and he fhould take upon himfelf to juftify their conduct to the King.—He this night flept in the fame tent with our people, who all redoubled their attention to him, perfectly perfuaded from the generofity of his behaviour, that the difpleafure he had teftified at this injuftice done to the *Englifh*, did not arife from any apprehenfion he felt in being at that moment abfolutely in their power, but that his mind poffeffed fo nice a fenfe of honor as to make him feel unhappy at what appeared to him to be a breach of hofpitality in his countrymen; which he declared fhould be fully ftated to to the King, who would prevent its happening in future. This amiable Chief (for amiable he feemed from firft fight) fhewed a perfect fatisfaction with what our people could do for him; he endeavoured to accommodate himfelf to their manners, would fit at table as they did, inftead of fquatting on his hams; and this pleafing difpofition of his induced every one to refpect him as a man of an upright character, and fuch they in truth found him to be in every tranfaction they afterwards had with him.

At their firft coming, the *Malay*, who was quite naked, had requefted a pair of trowfers and a jacket, which were given him; and a pair of trowfers, together with an uniform coat, were at the fame time prefented to *Raa Kook*, who directly put them on, not a little pleafed in appearing like his new friends, often looking at himfelf, and faying, " *Raa Kook Englees;*" but it was fuppofed he found the heat and confinement of drefs very inconvenient, for after this vifit he never wore them; and when Captain *Wilfon* was at his houfe at *Pelew*, he perceived he had put them up carefully among what he deemed his valuables He poffeffed naturally fo unbounded a curiofity, that not the fmalleft circumftance which occurred efcaped his notice; he wifhed to have an explanation of every thing he faw, to imitate whatever

ever our people did, and to inquire into the principles and caufes of all he obferved brought about by them, lending his perfonal affiftance in every thing that was doing, and even defired to aid the cook in blowing the fire.

Our people finding themfelves now on a perfect good underftanding with this friendly Chief, did not hefitate to afk with freedom, by their interpreter, whatever their own curiofity fuggefted. Obferving that he wore round his wrift a polifhed bone of fome creature, in the form of a bracelet, and having noticed that his brother, who was returned to *Pelew* with Mr. *M. Wilfon*, had a fimilar ornament, they wifhed to know on what account it was worn. The *Malay* explained this to the General, who, through him, informed our people that it was a mark of great diftinction, conferred by the King on his own family, and on officers of ftate, and commanders, and that he wore it, both as brother to the King, and as Commander in chief of his army, both by fea and land. This new intelligence which our people had obtained, excited them ftill more to cultivate the friendfhip of a Chief, who though fo high both in rank and office, had with fo much condefcenfion and attentive politenefs fhewed himfelf attached to them.

The preceding evening, at fupper, a propofition had been made by Captain *Wilfon* to his officers, which as it did not take place till this day, will more properly be introduced here; a propofition founded in the higheft prudence and wifdom, and executed with fuch refoluti-on and firmnefs of mind, that it reflects the greateft credit on the Commander, as well as the officers and men who ferved under him, and hath a juft claim to be faithfully recorded. The day after the *Antelope* was wrecked, when the pinnace had been fent aboard her, to fecure whatever ftores could be faved, the men having for many hours endured the fevereft toil, the the chief officer thought proper to ferve them out fome ftrong liquor; but as they were unable to find any thing to eat, their emptinefs and hard fatigue had made the liquor operate on their heads, fo that on their re-

turn back they were very noisy and elated; Captain *Wilson* therefore now submitted to his officers, whether it would not be advisable to stave all the liquor that remained aboard the vessel, lest our people, becoming inadvertently intoxicated, might be disposed to quarrel among themselves, or engage in disputes with the natives; or from another motive, equally important to the common safety, lest the natives themselves, having already found their way to the ship, might discover the strong liquors, which they would be tempted to drink of too freely, and, from never having before tasted of spirits, might grow infuriated, and induced to commit some outrage with our people, and thereby draw on a general contest and disunion. The officers universally approved the proposition, and desired Captain *Wilson* would the next morning make their wishes on this matter known to all the ship's company; which was done very early, at the time the boatswain called all hands to work. The Captain told them he had something to lay before them, in which their future welfare, nay, perhaps their future preservation, was most materially involved; he then submitted to their judgment the measure upon which he and his officers had deliberated the preceding evening; urged the propriety of it to them in very forcible terms, as a step that would best authorize the hope of getting away from their present situation, and seeing once more their own country, and those who were dear to them; and endeavoured to convince them, that however reluctantly they might yield to the proposition, yet he was satisfied that the understanding of every individual among them must, on reflection, perceive it was a measure absolutely necessary to be adopted. Upon which all the sailors, with the utmost unanimity, and with one voice, declared, that however they might suffer from the deprivation of the accustomed recruit of strong liquor, yet, being sensible that having access to it, they might not at all times use it with discretion, they, to their lasting honor as men, gave their full assent to the Captain's proposal, and said, they were ready to go immediately to the ship, and

stave

ſtave every veſſel of liquor on board; which, on this day, they conſcientiouſly performed; every caſk was ſtaved, and ſo ſcrupulouſly did they execute their truſt, that there was not a ſingle man amongſt them who would take or taſte a farewell glaſs of any liquor.—Circumſtanced as theſe poor fellows were, nothing but a long and well-trained diſcipline, and the real affection they bore their Commander, could have produced the fortitude and ſteady firmneſs which they teſtified on this occaſion; and certainly nothing could more exhilarate the ſpirits of their officers, or more endear the men to them, than this conqueſt they ſhewed over themſelves.—What indeed was there not to be hoped from ſuch a band of brave fellows, whom unanimity, affection, and mutual confidence, had united in one unremitting plan of exertion, for the preſervation of the whole!—The intelligence of this buſineſs being ſo faithfully performed, was brought this evening by the officer who attended the men, and who came back with the pinnace after dark, as before mentioned, and was confirmed by all the others who aſſiſted; and if any thing could add to the ſatisfactory manner in which it had been executed, it was to perceive, that, when they all ſat down to ſupper, the event did not produce a ſingle diſcontented countenance.

CHAPTER

CHAPTER V.

Arra Kooker, *the King's Brother, returns from* Pelew, *and is soon after followed by Mr.* Matthias Wilson, *who gives a very favorable Account of the Manner in which he had been received.—Regulations made by the* English *for establishing a Nightly Guard.—The General and* Arra Kooker *informed of it.—They approve the Scheme, which is immediately put in Execution.—Some Character of* Arra Kooker.

Aug. 14. THE next morning two canoes arrived with yams, ready boiled, and some cocoa-nuts, which were presented to Captain *Wilson*. In one of these vessels *Arra Kooker*, the King's brother, returned back, who brought with him one of the King's sons; *Raa Kook* went immediately to receive his nephew, and much conversation seemed to pass between them. *Arra Kooker* informed his brother, that three men had died of the things they had taken and drank out of the medicine-chest; the General replied, that the *English* had told him this might be the consequence, and he was glad they had suffered for their bad conduct. The message which the King's son had brought from his father was delivered to the General, and from him interpreted to our people, through the *Malay*;—the purport of it was, to bid the *English* welcome into his country, and to inform them that they had his full leave and permission to build a vessel on the island on which they then were, or that they might remove to, and build it on the island where he lived himself, and be under his own more immediate protection. This being communicated, he introduced the young Prince to all our people, and then walked about with him, and shewed and explained to him every thing which he had made himself acquainted with relative to our manners. His nephew, who appeared to be

be about-twenty one, was as full of aſtoniſhment at what he ſaw, as the uncle himſelf had been before; and *Rau Kook* diſcovered no ſmall degree of pleaſure in perceiving the eager delight with which his young relation noticed every thing which his attention was directed to.

Whilſt this engaged the General and the Prince, our people were queſtioning *Arra Kooker*, with anxious concern, about Mr. *M. Wilſon*, whom he had conveyed to *Pelew*, and whom they did not ſee return with him; *Arra Kooker* aſſured them they would ſee him very ſoon; that he had only been detained by the wind, and was actually on his way. He then deſcribed by ſigns and geſtures (for he had a very particular turn for mimicry and humor) the apprehenſions Mr. *M. Wilſon* had been under, when he was at *Pelew*, which he endeavoured to convince them he had very unneceſſarily entertained. It was not long before our people were made happy by his ſafe return; who had, as he told them, undergone no ſmall degree of alarm, though it turned out to be more founded in imaginary fear, than in any real danger. He made a very favorable report of the people of *Pelew*, that they ſeemed to be friendly in their diſpoſition, and had treated him with much civility and kindneſs:—The account of his expedition, as related to me by himſelf, was as follows:

"When the canoe in which I went away came near "the iſland where the King lived, a vaſt concourſe "of the natives ran out of their houſes to ſee me come "on ſhore; the King's brother, who accompanied me, "took me by the hand, and conducted me from the "landing-place up to the town, where there was a mat "ſpread upon a ſquare pavement, on which he by ſigns "directed me to ſit down. I obeyed, and in a little time "the King appeared, which being notified to me by his "brother, I aroſe, and made my obeiſance after the "manner of eaſtern nations, lifting up my hands to my "head, and inclining my body forward; to which he "did not ſeem to pay any attention. After this ceremony, I offered the King the preſents my brother

 "had

" had ſent by me, which he received in a very graci-" ous manner.—His brother, *Arra Kooker*, now talked " a good deal with him, which I conceived was to ac-" quaint him with our diſaſter, and our numbers; after " which the King eat ſome of the ſugar-candy, ſeemed " to reliſh it, and diſtributed a little of it to ſeveral " of his Chiefs, and then directed all the things to be " taken away and carried to his own houſe; which be-" ing done, he ordered refreſhments to be brought, " which conſiſted of a cocoa-nut filled with warm " water, and ſweetened with molaſſes; after taſting it, " he commanded a little boy who was near him to climb " a cocoa-tree and gather freſh nuts, he cleared one " from the huſks, and taſting the milk thereof, bade " the little boy preſent it to me, making ſigns to me " to ſend it back when I had drank; he afterwards " broke the nut in two, eat a little, and returned it to " me to eat of it.

" I now found myſelf ſurrounded by a vaſt con-" courſe of both ſexes; much converſation took place " between the King, his brother, and the Chiefs who " were with him. As their eyes were repeatedly di-" rected to me, I concluded I was the ſubject of it. " Taking off my hat by accident, all who were pre-" ſent ſeemed ſtruck with aſtoniſhment, which I perceiv-" ing, unbuttoned my waiſtcoat, and took my ſhoes from " my feet, in order that they might ſee they were no " part of my body; being of opinion, that at firſt " ſight of me, they entertained a notion that my clothes " conſtituted a part of my perſon; for, when undeceived " in this, they came nearer to me, ſtroked me, and put " their hands into my boſom to feel my ſkin.

" It being now grown rather dark, the King, his " brother, ſeveral others, and myſelf, retired into a houſe, " where there was a ſupper brought in of yams boiled " whole, on a ſtand or ſtool with a rim or edge round " it of three or four inches high; in a diſh or wooden " bowl was a kind of pudding made alſo of yams boil-" ed and beat together, juſt as we maſh potatoes, of " which they put three or four in a bowl or diſh. They

" had likewise some shell-fish, but of what kind I could " not make out. They conducted me after supper to " another house at some distance from the first, where " I found at least forty or fifty men and women; I was " led thither by a female, who, when I had entered the " house, made signs to me to sit, or lie down on a mat " that was spread, as I understood, on the floor for me " to sleep on. After the rest of the company had all " satisfied their curiosity by viewing me very accurate- " ly, they all went to sleep, and I laid myself down on " the mat, drawing another mat over me, which I sup- " posed was placed there for that purpose, resting my " head on a block of wood, which serves the people " here as a pillow. Unable to slumber, I lay perfectly " still; and some considerable time after, when all seem- " ed quiet, about eight men arose, and began to make " two great fires at each end of the house (which was " not divided by partitions, but formed one large habi- " tation.) This operation of theirs, I confess, alarmed " me very much indeed; I thought of nothing less than " that the natives were going to roast me, and that " they had only laid themselves down that I might " also drop asleep, and intended to seize me in that " situation.—However, being surrounded by a danger " which there was no possibility of escaping, I collect- " ed all my fortitude, and, recommending myself to " the Supreme Disposer of all events, I expected eve- " ry moment to meet my fate; when, to my great sur- " prise, after sitting a little while and warming them- " selves, I perceived they all retired again to their mats, " nor got up any more till day-break, when I arose and " walked about, encircled by great numbers of men, " women, and children. It was not long before the " King's brother joined me, and went with me to se- " veral houses, where I was entertained with yams, " cocoa-nuts, and sweetmeats.—Being after this con- " ducted to the King, I signified to him by gestures " that I much wished to go back to my brother; he " perfectly understood me, and explained to me by signs " that the canoes could not go out, there being too

"much wind and fea. To defcribe the firft he pointed
"up to the trees, and blew ftrongly with his mouth;
"and, to mark the too great force of the fea on the ca-
"noes, he joined his two hands together with the palms
"upwards, then lifted them up, and turned them the
"reverfe way, to exprefs to me that the canoes would
"overfet.—The remainder of the day I fpent in walk-
"ing about the ifland and obferving its produce. I
"found it confifted chiefly of yams and cocoa-nuts;
"the former they cultivate with great care in large
"plantations, in fwampy watery ground, like the rice
"in *India*. The cocoa-nut trees grow very near to their
"houfes, as does alfo the beetle-nut, which they chew
"as tobacco." The favorable account brought by Mr. *M. Wilfon*, and the meffage which the King had fo gracioufly fent to Captain *Wilfon* by his fon, could not fail of giving fpirits to all our people.

Captain *Wilfon* dreffed the King's fon in a filk coat and a pair of blue trowfers; he was a young man extremely well made, but had loft his nofe. This might accidentally have been torn off by a fpear in battle, or it might have been the effect of a fcrophulous habit, which Mr. *Sharp* the furgeon found afterwards prevailed much among the natives.

Before noon the two boats were fent off to the wreck, but the bad weather compelled Mr. *Barker* to come back with the jolly-boat. The pinnace returned before evening, with fome iron, one bag of rice, and fundry other ftores; our people brought intelligence that they found upwards of twenty canoes bufied about the veffel, and that fome of the natives had been very angry at having fome iron and a cutlafs, which they had got out of her, taken from them. *Raa Kook* immediately fent his brother and nephew off in a canoe, who returned at night with the information that they had been totally driven away; fo affured were our people now of *Raa Kook's* friendfhip and protection, though but three days acquainted with him, that even when feparated from the reft, and on the reef at the wreck, they ventured to difpute

dispute with the natives, and obliged them to give up what they had taken.

Finding the numbers of natives who visited them at their island increase, and having dried their powder and repaired their fire-arms, our people thought their safety required that they should appoint a regular guard every night, to be relieved every two hours. The ship's company was divided into five guards, each guard having an officer to give the watch-word, which was called and answered from the different posts every five minutes, there being nine men always upon guard.—This arrangement being to take place for the first time on the evening of this day, Captain *Wilson* judged it advisable that his guests should be apprized of his intention, lest the turning out suddenly with arms might awaken serious apprehensions in them.

The hour of eight having been appointed for setting the guard, the Captain previously communicated to them the resolution they had formed, explaining at the same time that it was customary for the *English* to have a night-watch whenever they were from home; and that here it might be particularly useful, as it would prevent the inhabitants of the other islands from coming by night to attack them. This being explained, Captain *Wilson* invited them, before supper, to see the guard turn out; they seemed highly delighted to observe our men go through their exercise before they parted for their respective posts, each man having a musket and cartouch-box, &c. and indeed all the men on board the *Antelope*, from the time that the vessel quitted *England*, were so constantly kept in the exercise of small arms, that they were sufficiently expert to have made a respectable appearance; and on the people before whom they now shewed themselves, their skill and readiness must have made a formidable impression. The novelty of the sight had forcibly worked on the imaginations of their new friends.—*Arra Kooker* having lent a most steady attention to the explanation that had been given of the use of these military weapons (about which he had probably been talking with his brother the General) seemed as

if

if fome fudden thought had at the moment ftarted in his mind, calling out eagerly to *Raa Kook*, in thefe words, *Englees mora* (or go) *Artingall, Pel'le, Lew*, pointing to the northward and fouthward; then cried *Poo*, imitating the found which our guns had been reprefented to him to make when fired. They returned to the tents where they were to fleep, and appeared to be quite at eafe and contented.—They kept converfing together a great part of the night; and the bufinefs of this evening proved a very favorable circumftance, as from that time they feemed to confider the *Englifh* as poffeffing fuch power and abilities as they could have no conception of before.

Sentiments nearly fimilar have impreffed the minds of all people who live fecluded from an acquaintance with mankind, whenever accident or curiofity has carried the inhabitants of remote parts of the globe to vifit their unfrequented regions. But the natives of *Pelew*, who, as far as one is authorized to judge, not conceiving the globe as extending beyond the horizon that bounded them, had none but the ideas of nature to guide them; they had feen no other people to difturb their fimplicity, whatever they were fhewn they confidered and examined as ufeful; they looked up with *admiration* to the people who could with fo little trouble produce effects, which they had never difcovered; and to their admiration they added a reverential efteem, as poffeffing talents they never could attain themfelves; of which we fhall, in the courfe of this narrative, give fome extraordinary proofs.

Arra Kooker could by no means relifh the wearing of trowfers, but he had conceived a paffion to have a white fhirt, and one was immediately given him, which he had no fooner put on than he began to dance and jump about with fo much joy, that all were diverted by his ridiculous geftures, and the contraft which the linen formed with his fkin. This Prince appeared to be verging towards forty; he was in ftature fhort, but fo plump and fat that he was almoft as broad as he was long; he poffeffed an abundant fhare of good-humor, and a wonderful turn for mimicry; and had befides, a countenance fo lively

lively and ſo expreſſive, that though our people were ſtrangers at this time to almoſt all he ſaid, yet his face and geſtures made them pretty accurately comprehend whatever he was deſcribing. In order to amuſe them, he would frequently try to take off every one of our people in any particularity he had noticed, and this with ſuch great good-humor, that every one who ſaw him was pleaſed with his pleaſantry. Sometimes he would take up a hat, put it on his head, and imitate the manner of our people walking in their military exerciſe; would recollect every occurrence that happened, and nothing that he obſerved done by the *Engliſh* eſcaped him; in ſhort, on every occaſion his manner was lively and engaging to a degree. From the firſt time of his having ſeen the great *Newfoundland* dog, as before mentioned, he felt delight in going to him frequently, and in carrying him victuals; and by noticing him ſo much, the dog naturally expreſſed great joy whenever he went to him. When he was brought on board the *Antelope*, in *England*, the dog was named *Sailor*, and now, familiarized to *Arra Kooker*, would, whenever he appeared, bark, jump, leap, and play his tricks; and his new acquaintance, when he wiſhed to be amuſing, would imitate wonderfully well the barking, howling, jumping, and all the various demonſtrations of joy of this poor animal.

The *Engliſh*, as far as they collected from Mr. *M. Wilſon's* account, and from the urbanity and attention ſhewn them by the two dignified Chiefs, who had now been their gueſts for ſome days, in happier moments, with the certainty before them of getting away whenever they pleaſed, would have enjoyed the ſociety of their new friends; but the doubt of what they might further get from the ſhip to aid the building of another, and the uncertainty whether they might ever ſee again their country and families, conſtantly preſſed on their minds ſuch a weight of anxiety, that the reflections of ſenſibility were often wringing their hearts, when the fortitude their prudence aſſumed, and the attention due to their hoſpitable protectors, compelled them to ſubdue their natural feelings, and maſk their countenances with acquieſcent ſmiles.

CHAPTER

CHAPTER VI.

The King of Pelew *pays his firſt viſit to the* Engliſh.—*His Arrival deſcribed, and the Ceremony with which he is received; after which he is conducted by his two Brothers and Captain* Wilſon *round the Spot whereon they had erected their temporary Habitation, and ſhewn whatever might engage his Curioſity.—After ſeveral Hours' Stay he departs, pleaſed with his Reception, and takes his Retinue with him to the back Part of the Iſland.*

Aug. 15. AT day-break the King's ſon, accompanied by one of his uncles, launched their canoe and went off to the ſhip; Mr. *Barker* alſo got off with the jolly-boat; the pinnace wanting ſome little repairs, could not be ſent till about an hour after; they both returned about noon, bringing with them ſome rice and other ſtores, and were going to make a ſecond trip, but put back on ſeeing a number of canoes approaching the harbour, and our people were informed that the King was coming.—Soon after ſeveral canoes appeared round the point at the entrance of the harbour, and then lay to; the King's canoe having ſtopped whilſt he was giving orders to another ſquadron of canoes (that were armed, and formed his rear) to detach themſelves to the back of the iſland.—The King's canoe then came forward between four others, two on each ſide of it, the rowers of which ſplaſhed the water about with their paddles, and flouriſhed them over their heads in a very dexterous manner; and as the King paſſed, the firſt canoes that had lain to cloſed his train, and followed him into the cove, ſounding their conch ſhells. When they had come in as far as the tide would permit, it was ſignified to Captain *Wilſon* that he ſhould go out and meet the King; on which two of his own men took him up in their arms and carried him through the ſhallow water

to

to the canoe, where the King was ſitting on a ſtage built in the middle of it. He deſired Captain *Wilſon* to come into the canoe, which he did, and embraced him, informing him, through the interpreters, that he and his friends were *Engliſhmen*, who had unfortunately loſt their ſhip, but having ſaved their lives by landing on his territory, ſupplicated his permiſſion to build a veſſel to convey them back to their own country.

After a little pauſe, and ſpeaking with a Chief in a canoe next to him (who we after learnt was the *Chief Miniſter*) he replied, in the moſt courteous manner, that he was welcome to build, either at the place where he then was; or at his own iſland; told Captain *Wilſon*, that the iſland he was then on was thought to be unhealthy; that he feared his people might be ſickly if they ſtayed on it before another wind ſet in, which he ſaid would be in two moons; and that he might poſſibly be moleſted by the inhabitants of ſome of the neighbouring iſlands, who were at that time at war with him.

Captain *Wilſon* expreſſed his acknowledgments for the condeſcenſion, the care, and goodneſs which the King had teſtified toward him and his people; informing him at the ſame time, that as the iſland he was then on was far nearer to the wreck, from whence he had already got ſome ſtores on ſhore, and hoped ſtill to get more, it would take much more time ſhould he remove them farther; therefore he would, with his permiſſion, prefer remaining where he was, as his people could fear no enemies whilſt they enjoyed his protection and friendſhip:—that he had a perſon with him very ſkilful in curing ſickneſs, which made him very eaſy on that account; but in caſe any of his people, during their ſtay there, ſhould happen to fall ill, he would then avail himſelf of his goodneſs, and convey them for recovery to the better air of his own iſland. With this anſwer the King ſeemed to be pleaſed and ſatisfied. Captain *Wilſon* then made him a preſent of a ſcarlet coat; and, after ſome diſcourſe, he made ſigns to go on ſhore; the

men again took the Captain up, as before, whilst the King stepped into the water, and waded to land.

The King was perfectly naked, nor had he any bone on his wrist, or any ornament of distinction. He bore a hatchet on his shoulder, the head of which was made of iron, a circumstance which much surprised our people, as all the other hatchets they had seen were of shell; the handle being formed in a sharp angle, stuck close to the shoulder, lying before and behind, and wanted no tying to keep it steady in walking. The King, on landing, looked about with the same kind of caution as his brothers, and those who came with them, had before done, on their first visit. *Raa Kook* met him on the shore, and, as he declined going into the tents, the *English* spread a sail for him to sit on, which he did, and clearly took and understood it as a mark of respect; the *Chief Minister* placing himself opposite to him, at the extremity of the canvass, whilst his two brothers, *Raa Kook* and *Arra Kooker*, sat on each side, at the extent also of the sail, forming, when thus arranged, a square. The principal chiefs and officers of state who accompanied him, seated themselves near; and behind these chiefs the large retinue of his own people, which filled his train, being about three hundred, formed a circle, not standing but squatting, in a position ready to rise up in an instant.—Some tea was made and offered him; he drank one cup, but did not seem to relish it. After sitting a little while, he was presented with a remnant of scarlet cloth, and half a piece of long-cloth; and also had some ribands of different colors given to him, to distribute among his attendants; which he did immediately, and they, on receiving them, rolled them up very handily, for they had all been unrolled before to dry. During the time that they were rolling up the ribands, our people observed, by the gestures and looks of the natives, that each Chief fixed his attention upon some particular person; this at the time alarmed them, apprehending that the individual each Chief had particularly noticed, was singled out as his devoted prisoner; but they soon afterwards found the meaning to be quite contrary,

contrary, and that the individual ſo ſelected was to be that Chief's particular friend or gueſt.—Captain *Wilſon* then introduced his Chief Mate to the King, as the firſt officer under him, whom *Abba Thulle* ſtiled the * *Kickaray Rupack*, conceiving at that time that Captain *Wilſon* was himſelf a prince of ſome country; but being afterwards informed by the *Malay*, that he ſerved under a far greater power at home, and was no ſovereign, but a *Captain*, he ſeized the diſtinction inſtantly, and ever after addreſſed him by the appellation of *Captain*, and his Chief Mate, by that of *Kickaray* Captain, as ſecond in command. The reſt of the officers were next introduced, and Mr. *Sharp*, the ſurgeon, was pointed out as the gentleman of whom he had ſpoken when in the King's canoe, who cured the diſeaſes which any of his people were afflicted with, at which the King ſeemed wonderfully ſurpriſed, and kept his eyes fixed on him. Laſtly, all the private men were introduced in their turns, alſo. After preſenting the officers, &c. the King inquired for the mark of Captain *Wilſon's* rank or dignity as Chief, who was at a loſs how to anſwer; but recollecting that a ring was an ornamental mark of diſtinction, told him ſo, and Mr. *Benger*, the Firſt Mate, having ſaved his, gave it to Captain *Wilſon*, who put it on; they appeared pleaſed with the idea that it was a kind of ornament which had a ſimilarity of meaning to their own.

During the time that this buſineſs was tranſacting, *Raa Kook* was converſing with the King upon every thing he had ſeen and obſerved during his ſtay with our people; this his countenance and geſtures fully demonſtrated, and they plainly noticed his deſcription of their fire-arms, and exerciſe, which the King ſeemed eagerly to attend to, and then expreſſed a wiſh to ſee them himſelf; which Captain *Wilſon* ſaid ſhould be done immediately.

He ordered every man to be under arms, and drawn up on the beach (the tide then being low) before the King, who was placed with all his retinue juſt above the flow of the water, and that they ſhould be exerciſed by the

* *Kickaray* means *little*.—See the annexed Vocabulary.

the Chief Mate, that he might not abfent himfelf from the King; they, without lofs of time, prepared themfelves, marched on the fhore in the King's prefence, and fired three vollies in different pofitions.—The furprife of the natives, their hooting, hallooing, jumping, and chattering, produced a noife almoft equal to the report of the mufkets. Though this exhibition was made at fome expenfe of their powder, yet our people having fortunately faved all they had on board, it was judged prudent on this occafion to let the natives witnefs fome difplay of the effect of their arms, that they might be impreffed at the firft fight of them with an enlarged idea of the power and ftrength of the *Englifh;* and the more fo as they had perceived, the preceding night, how much higher they had rifen in the eftimation of the King's brothers, by the mere exhibition of their mufketry, and giving an explanation of their ufe.

After this, one of the fowls that had been faved among the little live ftock from the *Antelope*, was purpofely driven acrofs the cove, where Mr. *Benger* was prepared with a fowling-piece, loaded with fhot, which he fired at the bird, to let the King fee the effect of their mufkets; the bird inftantly dropped, having its wing and leg broken; fome of the natives ran to it, took it up, and carried it to the King, who examined it with great attention, unable to comprehend how it could be wounded, not having feen any thing pafs out of the gun. This created a vaft murmur and furprife amongft them.

Raa Kook expreffed much impatience to fhew the King whatever had impreffed his own mind, and taking his brother by the hand, led him to a grind-ftone, which was placed behind one of the tents, and fixed on a block. He put it in motion, which (having been fhewn the method) he had frequently done before; the King remained fixed in aftonifhment at the rapidity of its motion, and at the explanation of the General, that it would immediately fharpen and polifh iron. Captain *Wilfon* ordered a hatchet to be brought, and ground, that they might more readily perceive its operation. *Raa Kook* eagerly laid hold of the handle of the ftone, and began turning

it,

it, appearing highly delighted himſelf to let his brother ſee how well he underſtood it; he having the preceding day amuſed himſelf for ſome hours with this novelty, and had ſharpened ſeveral pieces of iron, which he had picked up about the tents. The circumſtances which moſt in this ſight bewildered all their ideas, were, how the ſparks of fire could come, and how a ſtone, ſo well wetted, became ſo ſoon dry.

The King then viſited the different tents, and inquired about every thing he ſaw; all was novelty, and of courſe intereſted his attention. When he got to the tent where the *Chineſe* men were, *Raa Kook*, whoſe retentive mind never loſt a ſingle trace of any thing he had been informed of during his ſtay among them, acquainted the King, that theſe were a people quite different from the *Engliſh*, and that they were *China-men*, a word he had readily caught.—He begged one of them would allow the King to examine his head, noticing the long, ſingle-braided lock of hair hanging almoſt down to the calves of their legs.

The King gave great attention to all that the General ſaid, and ſeemed to be making many inquiries of him; by *Raa Kook's* geſtures it was evident that he was conveying to his brother an idea that there were many different nations in different parts of the world, ſome of which were called *French*, with whom the *Engliſh* themſelves were then at war (this our people, in their many hours of converſation, had told the General of.) He alſo informed him that the *China-men* were a different kind of men to the *Engliſh*, an idea which he had himſelf conceived, from obſerving that the night before, when the *Engliſh* turned out their night-watch for the firſt time, the *Chineſe* had no muſkets, but only boarding-pikes, and having inquired the cauſe, was told that they were not uſed to fight with guns as the *Engliſh* were, which induced him to hold them cheap.

When the King heard his brother diſcourſing about a variety of nations diſperſed through the world, who all ſpoke differently, and had before him an example in the *Chineſe*, who did not ſpeak in the ſame tongue as

the *Engliſh*, he appeared inſtantly thoughtful and ſerious, as if ſtruck with conceptions that had never croſſed his mind before. He remained awhile penſive and bewildered; and this circumſtance impreſſed on every one, at the time, an idea, which will poſſibly now as forcibly impreſs the reader, that there was every cauſe to ſuppoſe there had never been a communication between theſe people and any other nation; that they and their anceſtry, through a line of ages too remote for human conjecture to fix a date, might have lived as ſovereigns of the world, unconſcious that it extended beyond the horizon that bounded them; unconſcious alſo that there were any more inhabitants in it than themſelves; and in this caſe, what might not be the ſentiments that might burſt on a mind thus ſuddenly awakened to a new and a more enlarged notion of nature and mankind! *

As the King was going toward our tents, of which there were three, with a *ſentry* ſtationed at each, the day being fine, and the ſun in full power, he noticed the bright glitter of the bayonet; it of courſe aſtoniſhed him, who had never ſeen any poliſhed body, or the action of light on it. He ſtepped haſtily to the ſentinel and wiſhed to feel it, offering to take it out of the man's hand, who thereupon drew back; Captain *Wilſon* then explained to him, that no *Engliſh* ſentinel would, or dared ſuffer any one to touch his arms.—Upon this the King ſeemed ſatisfied, and went on to view other things in and about the cove. *Raa Kook* would now ſhew his brother the kitchen which was in the hollow of a rock, a little above the cove. It was the time when the cook was preparing dinner; the implements which furniſhed the kitchen were ſcanty indeed, and could in no other place but this have attracted any one's attention; but here an iron pot, a tea-kettle, a tin ſauce-pan, with a poker, a pair of tongs, and frying-pan, became, from their

* It is not improbable but that, from ſeeing the *Malay*, ſome notion of this kind might have been awakened before; but now, having before him a people of a *different color*, and hearing of a variety of nations who were of the *ſame* complexion, the impreſſion would naturally operate on his mind with redoubled ſtrength.

their peculiar situation of sufficient consequence to excite admiration; nor were the bellows now forgotten by the General (of which some mention has before been made) who taking them up, as he explained their use to the King, seemed ambitious to let his brother see what an adept he was, and began to blow the fire. The bald cook, who was always close shaved, and never wore any thing on his head, and was beside, a little, meagre fellow, was also pointed out by him for the King's notice; for the General's vein of humor, as well as his wish of information, made him attentive even to the most trivial circumstances.

He was also taken to see the two dogs, which he was struck and delighted with in full as great a degree as his brother *Arra Kooker* had been before. But these animals, whose novelty equally impressed all the natives, excited them to take so much pleasure in making them bark, that our people were after some time compelled to confine them out of sight.

Near to the kitchen was another hollow rock, where were suspended the hams which had been saved from the ship, under which fires had been made, in order to smoke-dry them for future sea-store. *Raa Kook* was now so familiarized to our people's methods, that he informed the King this was some of their provision; he wished that one of them should be offered his brother, which was immediately presented, and accepted, as was also a live goose; four or five (the remains of the live stock) just at that moment waddling in sight.

The King being now returned to his former seat, informed Captain *Wilson* that he intended to go and sleep at the back of the island; and presently a loud shriek was given by one of the King's officers, who wore a thin, narrow bone on his wrist, which was afterwards known to be an Order much inferior to what we have spoken of before. This, at the moment it was heard, threw our people into some alarm, but the cause of it was immediately evident, for all the King's attendants, who it was conceived amounted at least to three hundred, though all differently dispersed, and engaged

in

in looking about at every thing that attracted them, as if inſtantaneouſly moved by the ſhriek, might be ſaid to have rather darted than to have ran to their canoes. It was a ſignal obeyed more ſuddenly than could have been conceived, and no word of command was ever executed with more promptitude. The King departed, in appearance well pleaſed with his viſit, and ſatisfied with what he had ſeen.

It hath been ſaid, in the beginning of this chapter, that the canoes which preceded the King, were ſtopped a little before entering the cove, by his giving orders to the ſquadron of thoſe which were armed to detach themſelves, and go to the back of the iſland; part of this manœuvre was viſible from the ſhore, and the reſt was obtained by intelligence from ſome of our people who had been ſent over land to the watering-place, which lay at the back of the iſland, and who happened to be on the ſpot when the armed canoes arrived, which ſo alarmed them, that they came with all poſſible ſpeed to give information of it. But the King being then with the *Engliſh*, they were perfectly eaſy, knowing that theſe canoes muſt be part of his retinue. The King being then at war, would not chooſe, in viſiting our people, to expoſe himſelf to any inſult from his enemies, the paſſage from *Pelew* to this iſland being about ſeven leagues; and coming with all the ſentiments of friendſhip, he judged it indelicate to alarm thoſe who had ſought his protection, by the formidable appearance of ſuch numbers as accompanied him.

The King's ſon and *Raa Kook* ſtayed with the *Engliſh*, having canoes and about twenty people remaining with them; they ſlept in two tents by themſelves, our people lying in the tent where their arms and ſtores were, two tents having been erected, for the accommodation of the King and his retinue. One was prepared for the King before he came, and the other raiſed cloſe to it, for his attendants, after his arrival, when they ſaw the number of them. In the tent intended for the King, was *Raa Kook*, the King's ſon, and ſeveral Chiefs; Captain *Wilſon* remained with them after the guard was ſet, and ſentinels

tinels placed, to ſhew them reſpect, as well as to teſtify the confidence he placed in them. Soon after which the following circumſtance happened, which occaſioned much alarm.

After the guard was ſet, and the ſentinels placed, our people were going to reſt, when, on a ſudden the natives began a ſong, the ſhrillneſs and manner of which made them think it was their war-whoop, or the ſignal for the King and his party from the back of the iſland to come upon them; the *Engliſh* inſtantly took to their arms, and Meſſrs. *Barker* and *Sharp* ran to the tent where Captain *Wilſon* was, to ſee if he was ſafe; judging, that if any harm was intended, the natives would ſecure him, who was alone with them.—Seeing him ſafe and quiet, they informed him of the apprehenſions of our people, who were all under arms; he requeſted Mr. *Barker* to return immediately to them, and deſire them to make no ſhew of being alarmed, but to keep upon their guard until they ſhould find what the meaning of this might be, adding, that he would come to them as ſoon as he could do it without being noticed; he requeſted Mr. *Sharp* to ſit down by the King's ſon, and enter into ſome converſation with him, by ſigns, whilſt he went himſelf to their tent, where he found the people under arms; after a little deliberation on what this noiſe might mean, it was thought beſt to diſcover no appearance of uneaſineſs, but to remain quiet in the tent, with arms ready by them, and that he would return to the natives, and wait the event; when he was ſoon delivered from every anxiety, by finding that they were only tuning their voices, in order to begin a ſong; which as ſoon as they had in their manner properly pitched, *Raa Kook* gave out a line, or ſtave, which was taken up by another Rupack, ſeated at a little diſtance, who ſang a verſe, accompanied by the reſt of the natives preſent, except himſelf and the Prince. The laſt line they ſung twice over, which was taken up by the natives in the next tent, in chorus; *Raa Kook* then gave out another line, which was ſung in the ſame manner; and this continued for ten or twelve verſes. They talked at times be-

tween

tween the verſes, as if ſetting ſome of the ſingers right who had not been properly in tune. Their ſong ended, they requeſted to hear ſome *Engliſh* ſongs, which was readily complied with,* and ſeveral ſongs were ſung by one of our people, with which they were exceedingly pleaſed. This put an agreeable end to every apprehenſion, as the *Engliſh* were now convinced their ſole intent was to amuſe them. The natives went quietly to ſleep, ſoon after this, but there were few of the *Engliſh* able to compoſe themſelves this night; the alarm had awakened too many ſuſpicious ideas, to allow their minds to be ſpeedily compoſed.

CHAPTER VII.

A Coolneſs ariſes on the Part of the Natives, which much alarms the Engliſh.—*This cleared up, and Friendſhip reſtored.—The King requeſts five of Captain* Wilſon's *Men to attend him to a War he was going to make againſt a neighbouring Iſland.—This is aſſented to, and he departs with the Men.—The* Engliſh *plan their intended Veſſel, form a Dock Yard, unanimouſly chooſe Captain* Wilſon *to be their Commander, and each engages in the Department he is nominated to, in order to aſſiſt the Conſtruction of their future Veſſel.—The firſt Sunday after the Shipwreck duly commemorated.*

Aug. 16. AS all our countrymen's future hopes depended on their being able to build a ſhip with the few tools that had been ſaved from the *Antelope*, ſo, being in expectation of the King's arrival, and well aware how much theſe implements might be coveted by the natives, and the difficulties they might be reduced to, either

* Our ſongs were ſea ſongs, and of battles; and the King was ſo pleaſed at the account he afterwards heard of them, that whenever he met the young lad *Cobbledick*, who ſang them, he would ſtop him, and make him ſing one or two ſongs.

either to deprive themſelves of the uſe of them, or riſk the diſpleaſure of their new friends, by refuſing their ſolicitations, it was thought expedient to ſecrete them from the public view; a convenient place was found in a rock, and the tools concealed; and it was happily effected before the King arrived, by which our people were relieved from thoſe difficulties they would otherwiſe have been under.

The morning being fine and calm, our people launched their boats, in order to go off to the ſhip, but miſſed the jolly-boat's rudder, which had been ſtolen for the ſake of the iron. Thoſe on ſhore were employed in getting ready the blocks and ways, in order to lay down the intended veſſel. They had already got a piece of wood for a ſtem, and another for a ſtern-poſt. About ten o'clock the *Chief Miniſter* came over land, from the back of the iſland, which did not exceed the diſtance of half a mile from the cove, and after looking for ſome time at the operations then beginning, he took Captain *Wilſon* by the hand, and led him to the tent where the arms were kept; after viewing wiſhfully a cutlaſs, he aſked him for it. In the particular ſituation in which our people ſtood, Captain *Wilſon* thought a refuſal might be imprudent, particularly to a Chief of his rank, and therefore judged it wiſer to make a virtue of neceſſity. But, on coming out of the tent, *Raa Kook* ſaw it in his hand, ſeemed diſpleaſed, and made him return it.

The *Malay* ſome time after coming on ſhore from a canoe, ſaid there was bad news; that he he had heard "that a cutlaſs had been given to one who was almoſt "a ſtranger, whilſt the King's brothers, who had been "with the *Engliſh* all the time on the the iſland, had "never had any thing of ſuch conſequence given them, "and that they muſt make them ſome preſents." On this hint Captain *Wilſon* offered each of the King's brothers a remnant of cloth, which they both received very coolly; he preſented them afterwards with white long-cloth and ſome ribands, but ſtill not a ſmile appeared on their faces; by which the Captain perceived that this was not what they wanted.—The event diſtreſſed our people

people much; they had doubts whether this apparent coolneſs might ariſe from their having given the cutlaſs to the *Chief Miniſter*, or whether they had been put out of humor at the indelicacy of this perſon, in having imprudently laid the *Engliſh* under the neceſſity of gratifying him in a requeſt, which, ſituated as they were, they muſt have been under difficulties to refuſe.

In the afternoon the *Malay* informed Captain *Wilſon*, that the King was come round into the bay, being on his return to *Pelew*, and if he wanted to take leave of him he muſt go off to his canoe. The Captain accordingly went in the jolly-boat, having with him *Tom Roſe* his linguiſt, and four other men. The meeting was, to his great ſurpriſe, very cool on the King's part, of courſe reſerved on that of his own, far unlike, indeed, that undiſguiſed openneſs which marked the interview of the preceding day.—And I doubt not but by this time the reader will have ſhared a portion of that concern, for his unfortunate countrymen, which was awakened in their boſoms by this unexpected alteration in the behaviour of the natives. What will he think of the hearts of theſe *yet unknown* inhabitants of *Pelew?*—He will have already loaded them with reproach, and judged, too hardly judged them to be an inconſiſtent, faithleſs people, on whom no reliance could be placed, whom no profeſſion could bind.—His imagination may have ſtarted a multitude of conjectures, yet at laſt will probably ſuppoſe any thing ſooner than the real cauſe which ſpread this viſible dejection over their true character.—Never perhaps was exhibited a nobler ſtruggle of native delicacy; their hearts burnt within them to aſk a favor, which the generoſity of their feelings would not allow them to mention.—The *Engliſh* had been, and ſtill were in their power; they had ſought their protection as unfortunate ſtrangers.—The natives had already ſhewn them, and ſtill meant to ſhew them, every mark of hoſpitality which their naked, unproductive country could afford.—They conceived that what they wiſhed to aſk, as it might prove a temporary inconvenience, would look ungenerous; and that which moſt checked

checked their ſpeaking was, that, circumſtanced as the *Engliſh* were with reſpect to them, a requeſt would have the appearance of a command; an idea this, which ſhocked their ſenſibility.—The matter they labored with was, in their opinions, of the higheſt imaginable conſequence to them. The King had probably talked it over with his brothers the preceding day, had deliberated on it in the evening at the back of the iſland, and came to the cove this day determined to propoſe it, but when there, wanted reſolution to make it known; yet the object being ſo important, he felt unwilling to leave it in ſilence, and perhaps conceived that he could better diſcloſe it from his canoe, than when ſurrounded by ſo many *Engliſh*.—After much apparent ſtruggle in the King's mind, the requeſt, with great difficulty, was at laſt made, and proved to be this:—that the King being in a few days going to battle againſt an iſland that had done him an injury, he wiſhed Captain *Wilſon* would permit four or five of his men to accompany him to war with their muſkets. Captain *Wilſon* inſtantly replied, that the *Engliſh* were as his own people, and that the enemies of the King were their enemies.—The interpreter certainly very well tranſlated this declaration, for in an inſtant every countenance, which was before overſhadowed, became brightened and gay. The King ſaid he ſhould want the men in five days, by which time his own people would be prepared for battle, and that he would take them down to *Pelew* with him the next day. Thus was harmony reſtored between our people and the natives; interrupted only for a few hours, from no other cauſe than that extreme delicacy of ſentiment which no one would have expected to have found in regions ſo disjoined from the reſt of the world.

The converſation being at an end, Captain *Wilſon* taking leave returned to acquaint the officers and people on ſhore with what had paſſed at this conference, which he hoped would meet with their approbation. All united in ſaying that he had acted with great propriety, and ſeemed happy to find that they were again on the ſame good footing with the natives; therefore, that the King

might

might ſee they were ready, and wanted no preparation, the Captain went off once more to inform him, that the men would be at his orders whenever he pleaſed. This promptitude pleaſed him much, and he in a very diſtinct, pointed manner told Captain *Wilſon* that he was his brother *Rupack*, and that he ſhould regard the *Engliſh* officers and people as his own people; and that the Captain muſt ſend his brother, Mr. *M. Wilſon*, again to *Pelew*, to ſee what things were there for *Engliſhmen* to eat, that they might be ſent them; adding, that he would order ſome of his carpenters to come and aſſiſt them in building their veſſel; but this offer the Captain declined: and having finiſhed what he had to ſay, he then departed with his attendants to the back of the iſland, notifying that he ſhould return for the men the next morning. Captain *Wilſon*, as before, informed his officers and men of all that had paſſed with the King.—In the afternoon the ways were laid; the keel, ſtem, and ſtern-poſt ſquared, as alſo ſome of the floor-timbers.

Auguſt 17. The King came in the forenoon of the following day for the men he had been promiſed; Captain *Wilſon*, on offering to make one of the number, was refuſed by his own people, who declared that he muſt not expoſe himſelf, as all their ſafeties depended on him. Every one of the *Engliſh* expreſſed a readineſs to go, but the five following being young men, and requeſting their comrades with particular earneſtneſs to be the firſt upon the liſt, were thoſe who were appointed, viz. Mr. *Cummin*, the third mate, *Nicholas Tyacke*, *James Bluitt*, *Madan Blanchard*, and *Thomas Dulton;* they alſo took with them *Tom Roſe* as their interpreter; the King and the Chiefs taking each one of them in their canoes; our men being dreſſed in blue jackets, cocked hats, with light blue cockades, and properly prepared with arms and ammunition. The King made but a ſhort ſtay; he ſaid he ſhould leave four of his own men with our people, that they were ſuch as might be truſted, that the expedition would be over in four days, and that all imaginable care ſhould be taken of the men whom he carried

ed away. He went away in great friendſhip, ſhaking all the *Engliſh* by the hand. Our people accompanied their companions, when they departed, to the water edge, and as they moved from the ſhore in the cove, gave them three cheers, the firſt of which was only returned by the *Engliſh;* but the linguiſt giving *Abba Thulle* to underſtand that this acclamation was uſed by the *Engliſh* as a farewell, and wiſh of ſucceſs, the King made all his men ſtand up in their canoes and return the ſecond and third.

As ſoon as the natives were gone, the boats were ſent to the wreck, but our people did not think it ſafe to go on board, as they perceived two canoes there of a larger conſtruction, and ſeveral ſmaller ones in ſight, which they ſuppoſed to come from the iſland which was then at war with the King; our boats were therefore obliged, very reluctantly, to return empty. During this day our people felled ſeveral trees for a ſtem, the one they before had proving rotten in the middle; and their preſent leiſure, added to the little proſpect of being interrupted by the natives for ſome days, induced them to embrace this opportunity to form the plan of their intended veſſel. Mr. *Barker*, the ſecond officer, who had, in the earlier part of life, been converſant in the buſineſs of a dock-yard, aſſiſted Captain *Wilſon* and the carpenters in deſigning the veſſel, which was now determined ſhould be a Schooner, as eaſier worked. The plan was ſhewn to every body, and approved by all. The petty officers and common men conſidering, that to purſue this intereſting buſineſs, every individual muſt do his part, and all concur in becoming obedient to the command of *one ſuperior*, who ſhould conduct and regulate the whole operation, the affection each had born to their Captain, and ſtill bore him, though misfortune had ſevered the tie between them, made them unanimouſly requeſt Captain *Wilſon* to be that *one ſuperior*, and that he would take the command upon him, faithfully promiſing that they would, in all things, implicitly obey his

his orders, equally as when the *Antelope* was on float; * that ſhe now being a wreck, they would form themſelves as a people of a dock-yard, and would conſider Captain *Wilſon* (whoſe former conduct they ſaid they ſhould ever remember with the warmeſt affection) as the maſter, or manager of the yard, and ſubmit to ſuch laws and regulations as uſually govern places of that kind. Nothing could more affect the ſenſibility of ſuch a character as Captain *Wilſon's*, than to ſee all thoſe who had ſerved under him, voluntarily again ſeek him as their Commander, to ſhare ſtill far ſeverer toils. With a degree of joy, only exceeded by his gratitude, he accepted the flattering diſtinction their generoſity offered him, expreſſing at the ſame time an earneſt wiſh, that in caſe any cenſure or puniſhment ſhould hereafter be found neceſſary to be paſſed on any individual, that this unpleaſant office might not reſt with him, but be decided by the majority of voices. This alſo was aſſented to, and all joined in acknowledgements to Mr. *Barker*, whoſe aſſiſtance had been ſo eſſential in forming the plan of the veſſel, which their own carpenters, however aſſiduous and ready, would not have been equal to. The circumſtance of the *Antelope* being fixed, and ſtuck to the coral reef, by the rock having pierced through her bottom, gave all our people the moſt flattering hope, that many uſeful and valuable materials for the purpoſe of the new veſſel might yet be ſaved from her, before any returning hard gales ſhould drive her to pieces. The ſpirits of all our people were renovated; nothing preſented itſelf to them but the future veſſel which was to convey them home; deſpondency was chaſed from every mind, and each of the *Engliſh* being appointed to his diſtinct ſtation by their new maſter, having dug up the tools which had been buried previouſly to the King's viſit, as before mentioned, they all went to work with the utmoſt alacrity; each determined (however unſkilled he might be) to exert his abilities

* As every reader may not be acquainted with maritime proceedings, to ſuch it will not be improper to remark, that when a merchant-ſhip is wrecked, all authority immediately ceaſes, and every individual is at full liberty to ſhift for himſelf.

lities and perſonal ſtrength to promote and aid the general plan.—Thoſe who were appointed of the carpenter's crew were deſired by Captain *Wilſon* to regard Mr. *Barker* as their director, and to receive from him ſuch appointments and directions in that department, as he ſhould judge moſt convenient, after he had experienced their ſeparate abilities. Mr. *Sharp*, the ſurgeon, and Mr. *M. Wilſon*, were appointed to ſaw down trees, in which employment the Captain often worked himſelf. The boatſwain, who had formerly ſerved part of an apprenticeſhip to a blackſmith, now reſumed his old avocation, aſſiſted by a mate. The gunner was to ſee all the arms kept in good order, and occaſionally to aſſiſt the carpenter's crew. The *Chineſe* were employed as laborers, to bring the trees, when felled, out of the wood; to provide water for preſent uſe, and ſea ſtore; and two of them appointed to waſh the linen, which, though only rinſed in ſalt water, was a great refreſhment to our people at the cloſe of a ſultry day, and after ſuch ſeverity of bodily toil as few of them before had ever experienced.

Notwithſtanding the above diſtribution, they occaſionally changed their employments as circumſtances aroſe. The getting things out of the ſhip at the time ſhe ſtruck, as well as the inattention every one had to himſelf in that calamitous moment, as alſo the frequent viſiting and getting materials from her after, had expoſed many of our people to great bruiſes and wounds, on which account Mr. *Sharp* was occaſionally taken off from his new employment of ſawing trees, to his more natural one of adminiſtering relief to thoſe who ſtood in need of it.

All arrangements being now ſettled, each went to his new department, and worked till dark, at which time all were ſummoned to the great tent, where Captain *Wilſon* read prayers; it being the requeſt of every one to join in paying unitedly their thankſgivings to that Supreme Being who had not only ſo providentially preſerved them, but whoſe goodneſs now relieved their drooping ſpirits, by ſpreading before them a hope of

their being once more reftored to their country and families. Each bringing with him a mind impreffed by thefe reflections, never were prayers more devoutly or ardently offered up. And after they were over, it was ordered, that public prayers fhould on no Sunday evening be omitted.

CHAPTER VIII.

Our People continue almoft every Day to fend to the Wreck, and recover a great Variety of Stores.—They form a Barricade round the Tents,—complete it,—and continue their Work with the utmoft Affiduity in the Dock-Yard, and in advancing the Veffel.

Aug. 18. AGREEABLE to the regulations made the preceding day, the boatfwain called all hands to their feparate labors, except fuch as were employed in the boats.—It was judged expedient now to form a barricade in front of the tents towards the fea; this was done by driving a double row of ftrong pofts, interlaced with branches of trees, to form a thick fence, the fpace between the two rows of ftakes being filled with logs of wood, ftones, and fand, to render it as folid as poffible. On the infide was raifed a foot-bank, on which they could ftand and fire, in cafe of being attacked, with an opening left for one of the fix-pounders, which it was intended fhould be got from the fhip the firft opportunity, and placed there. They alfo mounted two fwivels (which were large ones) on the ftumps of two trees that had been fawed down, in a manner fo that they might be pointed in every neceffary direction.

Auguft 19. The boats again vifited the wreck very early, and returned at three o'clock in the afternoon, bringing two hawfers and fome boards. Some of our people employed in procuring water, which was found to be rather a fcarce article.—The barricade was alfo continued.

continued.--There was this day little wind, the weather being overcaſt, with ſome loud claps of thunder. One of the natives having ſtolen a ſmall hatchet, that was carried in the boat to the wreck, was getting off with it in his canoe; but a muſket being fired, charged only with powder, in order to frighten him, one of the people, whom the King left, went in the jolly-boat, and made him reſtore it.

Auguſt 20. Though the morning was ſhowery, the boats returned again to the wreck. Thoſe on land employed themſelves in carrying on the barricade on the ſide of the land, where they were ſtill aſſailable. The carpenters fitted the ſcarf of the ſtem and ſtern-poſt. About one o'clock the jolly-boat returned with the lower ſhroud hawſer, ſome plank, copper, and other ſtores. By her our people were informed, that the King's ſon had been on board the wreck, and had fixed a green branch at each maſt-head. The *Engliſh* were impatient for the return of the pinnace, and about three o'clock it arrived. Our people in the jolly-boat had conceived, by the ſignals put on the maſt-heads, that the King's expedition againſt his enemies was over; but thoſe in the pinnace rather ſuppoſed them to be placed there either to deter any of the canoes of the neighbouring iſlands from coming abroad, or probably as a ſignal which might be underſtood by the canoes, that ought to have attended the King to battle, that he was departed, and that they ſhould follow him (and this was afterwards found to be the caſe;) but their interpreter being at that time gone with the expedition, they had nothing but their own conjectures to truſt to. The afternoon was employed in laying the blocks for the keel; having fixed upon the ground where the veſſel ſhould be built, which was juſt without the barricade, in front of the Cove. They had much rain and thunder this evening.

Auguſt 21. The boats made one trip this day, and brought a good quantity of plank, and ſome junk for *oakum*. They alſo diſcovered a caſk of *Arrack* belonging to Mr. *Barker*, it was half a leaguer, and having been

been covered by the ſtores, had not been perceived when the reſt of the liquors were ſtaved. This was brought on ſhore, and given to Captain *Wilſon*, to uſe at his diſcretion; the people were apprehenſive it would be ordered to be ſtaved, which the Captain perceiving by their whiſpering amongſt themſelves, propoſed it ſhould be kept, and each perſon have a pint of grog every evening after work was over, until it ſhould be expended. This diſtribution was approved by all, and the caſk immediately ſecured in the tent.

Auguſt 22. All hands (the morning being fine) were hard at work in the dock-yard; and at ten o'clock they got the keel laid on the blocks, and the ſtem and ſtern-poſt bolted. In the afternoon the boats, which had departed early, returned from the wreck, bringing with them a good deal more plank, two caſks of beef in caſk, and more than that quantity looſe, beſides ſome empty water-caſks, which our people were obliged to be attentive to, in order to ſecure enough for their future voyage, the natives having deſtroyed ſeveral of them for the ſake of the iron hoops.—Some little murmuring having aroſe among thoſe who were ſtationed to the carpenter's work, the heat of the weather and their new employment having terribly bliſtered their hands, and their bodily fatigue added to this, had given birth to the diſcontent; in the evening, after ſupper, Captain *Wilſon* took occaſion to notice the uneaſineſs he had diſcovered, and how blamable it was in thoſe, who were beſt able to labor, to expreſs ſuch diſſatisfaction, when even the weakeſt partook of their ſhare in the general toil; and thus, by a proper and well-timed reaſoning, every diſquiet was ſubdued, and perfect harmony and good-humor reſtored.—It was propoſed, that all ſhould drink to the ſucceſs of the *Relief*, which was the name intended to be given the veſſel now begun; and on this pleaſant occaſion the Captain allotted every man a double allowance of grog.

Auguſt 23. Squally weather; yet the boats brought one of the ſix-pounders on ſhore. Our people were buſied

busied all day about the vessel. By some canoes seen to-day, it was understood, that the King was returned to *Pelew* from the expedition.

August 24. Our boats, in their several trips, having got as much plank and stores as was judged would be sufficient for their present wants, all hands were employed about the vessel, and in felling timber. The gunner, with other assistants, got the six-pounder mounted on a carriage, and sponged and scaled, fit for service, which was then fixed in the opening of the barricade prepared for it, so as to command the entrance of the cove. This day a small spring of water was discovered in the harbour.

CHAPTER IX.

The Five Men, with the Interpreter, who went with the King on his Expedition, return safe, accompanied by Raa Kook.—*The Account of the Success of that Expedition.*— Raa Kook, *in the King's Name, gives the Island of* Oroolong *to the* English.—*Captain* Wilson *invited by the King to* Pelew;—*excuses himself for the present, but sends Mr.* Benger, *and Mr.* M. Wilson, *his Brother, with the Linguist, to compliment* Abba Thulle *on his late Victory.*—*Captain* Wilson *goes in his Boat round the Island.*—*The Vessel continues to get advanced.*—*Messrs.* Benger *and* Wilson *return from* Pelew.

Aug. 25. THE whole attention of our people was bestowed on the variety of business necessary to the advancement of the vessel. As the boats were going off this day to the ship, they saw four canoes, full of men, coming towards the harbour from the southward; and as our people understood those islands were at variance with the King of *Pelew*, the boats returned, and soon after these canoes came ashore; those who were in them landed, with great marks of timidi-

ty

ty and caution; they ſeemed (as far as we could interpret their ſigns) to intimate a deſire to look round the cove, and were probably induced to take a view of the new-arrived creatures, whom accident and misfortune had thrown upon this iſland. There was among them a *Rupack*, who was judged, by the kind of bone on his arm, to be of an inferior order; but the linguiſt being abſent, it was impoſſible to diſcover who they were. Captain *Wilſon* conducted them round the cove, and ſhewed them the works which were begun. They remained on ſhore little more than an hour, and appeared greatly ſatisfied; departing full of acknowledgments for the civilities which had been ſhewn them, neither they or their attendants pilfering, or aſking for any thing.

Our people now opened a communication from one tent to the other, through which they might retreat, or join, in caſe of an attack; and they alſo ſettled the plan of defence within the barricade, and each man had his poſt aſſigned him. The reaſon of making theſe preparations was, the long ſtay the people made who were gone with the King to battle; they underſtood that they would be back in four or five days, and this was the ninth morning they had been abſent. In the afternoon four other canoes were perceived making into the harbour; by the boatmen ſplaſhing and flouriſhing their paddles, our people conceived the King was on board one of them, but to their great ſatisfaction they ſoon ſaw they were their countrymen returned.—They were welcomed with every teſtimony of joy; and it was no ſmall pleaſure to thoſe left on the iſland, to ſee them all come back in health and ſpirits. They reported they had been very kindly treated ever ſince their departure, the natives behaving to them in the moſt friendly, unreſerved manner. The King's brother, *Raa Kook*, came back with them. The canoes brought great quantities of yams and cocoa-nuts, and the King had given to each of the men who went on this expedition a baſket of ſweetmeats, and alſo ſent ſome baſkets to the Captain; this ſweetmeat they diſtributed very liberally amongſt

amongſt their countrymen, but it was not much reliſhed, being found dry and hard, inſomuch that the ſailors gave it the name of *Choke Dog.*—But of this I ſhall have occaſion to ſpeak again, when I come to deſcribe the cuſtoms and manners of the natives.

The following was the account our people gave of their expedition, which was confirmed by Mr. *Cummin's* journal, who went with them.

Having departed the 17th, they went to one of the King's iſlands, about ſix leagues to the eaſtward of the cove, where they were received with great kindneſs, and treated with much hoſpitality; after remaining there all night, they ſet off the next morning for *Pelew*, the place of the King's reſidence, which was in an iſland about three or four miles diſtant: here they remained till the 21ſt, the King not being till then able to get together all his canoes; however, by day-light on the 21ſt, they muſtered before the King's houſe with their arms, which conſiſted of bamboo darts from five to eight feet long, pointed with the wood of the beetle-nut tree and bearded; theſe they uſe for cloſe quarters, but they have ſhort ones for diſtance, which they throw with a ſhort ſtick of about two feet long, having a notch cut in it to receive the point of the dart, and place their hand at the other extremity of the dart, which, being made of bamboo, is elaſtic and compreſſed into a curve, proportioned to the diſtance they aim at, and being then ſuffered to ſpring, in general it comes down perpendicular on the object to which it is directed.

The *Engliſh* embarked in five different canoes, and went away to the eaſtward about ten or twelve leagues, calling as they went along at ſeveral of the King's villages to refreſh and reinforce; at half an hour paſt two in the afternoon, they got in ſight of the enemy. The King had with him now a fleet of one hundred and fifty canoes, on board of which were conſiderably above one thouſand men. Of the enemy's forces our people could form no certainty. Before the action, *Raa Kook* went in his canoe cloſe to the town, and ſpoke to the enemy

enemy for ſome time, having *Thomas Dulton* in the boat with him, who had directions not to fire till ſuch time as the ſignal agreed on ſhould be given him. What the General ſaid, being received by the enemy with great indifference, *Raa Kook* threw a ſpear at them, which they almoſt immediately returned: this being the ſignal for firing, was inſtantly obeyed; a man was ſeen to fall directly, and this threw the enemy into great confuſion. Such as were on ſhore ran away, and the greater part of thoſe in the canoes jumped into the water and made for land; a few more muſkets were fired, which diſperſed the enemy entirely: and our friends ſeemed perfectly ſatisfied with their putting them to flight, and in this mark of victory, but made no other uſe of it than to land, ſtrip ſome cocoa-nut trees of their fruit, and carry off ſome yams and other proviſion. After this fight, or more properly this attack, the fleet returned homeward, the King being highly pleaſed with his triumph. They ſtopped at ſeveral places in their way, where the women brought out ſweet liquor for the people to drink; and it being too far to get home that night, the fleet diſperſed up ſeveral ſmall creeks, about eight o'clock in the evening, where they ſlept. The next morning feaſts were prepared in all the neighbouring houſes, and at three in the afternoon the people re-embarked, and ſet off for *Pelew*, where they arrived ſafe about ſeven the ſame evening.—Here alſo they found the women ready to receive them, with cocoa-nut ſhells filled with ſweet liquor. On landing, the *Engliſh* fired a volley, and gave three cheers, with which the King appeared greatly pleaſed. Here our people ſlept, and were told that they muſt ſtay and reſt themſelves the next day, and ſet off for their iſland the day ſucceeding. There was nothing but rejoicing and feſtivity in the town the next morning, and the reſt of the day was paſſed with hilarity, and celebrated with ſongs and dances made on the occaſion.

Before our people embarked, the King took them to his houſe, treated them with ſome ſtewed turtle, expreſſed great ſatisfaction in their behaviour, and promiſed

ed to ſend to their iſlands ſupplies of yams; aſking them if they thought Captain *Wilſon* would again ſpare him ten men to go againſt the ſame people, intimating alſo a deſign he had againſt another iſland; Mr. *Cummin* declined giving an anſwer to this queſtion, ſaying he could undertake nothing without the Captain's orders.—After breakfaſt the King went down to the water-ſide with the *Engliſh*, where he parted with them in a very kind manner, ſending two large canoes laden with yams for the reſt of their countrymen. They then paſſed over to the ſmall iſland where they had firſt landed, and walked acroſs it with the General, who accompanied them, and who ordered the canoes to go round to the other ſide; they were now conducted to their firſt night's habitation, where their old friends received them (if poſſible) more hoſpitably than before; both ſexes flocking about them, and making ſigns to expreſs their knowledge of the defeat of the King's enemies. Here they ſtaid the night, and after a paſſage this morning of five hours, rejoined their ſhipmates, to the mutual ſatisfaction of all.

The *Arrack* having been found during the time our countrymen had been abſent, at their return they were ſerved the liquor due to them, in the proportion that it had been uſed at the tents in their abſence, which they invited their comrades to partake of in the evening, and this, with the yams and cocoa-nuts they brought, made a feaſt.—Thoſe who had been abſent were exceedingly rejoiced to ſee the harbour and tents put in a ſtate of defence; but, above all, at the progreſs in the veſſel, wherein all the future hopes of every individual were already in imagination embarked.

Auguſt 26. At day-break the boatſwain, as uſual, piped all out to their ſeparate departments; and thoſe who had been at the war, having depoſited with the gunner their military weapons, moſt willingly joined in the convention which had been made in their abſence, and entered on their different taſks.

Raa Kook having informed Captain *Wilſon* the preceding night, that his brother, *Abba Thulle*, had given

 to

to him, for the *English*, the iſland he was then on, the name of which they had not heard before, but now learnt it was called *Oroolong;* after bιeakfaſt, Captain *Wilſon*, in teſtimony of the King's donation, hoiſted the *Britiſh* pendant, and fired three vollies of ſmall arms, in token of their taking poſſeſſion of it for the *Engliſh*.—Our people ſaying, as they returned in the canoes from *Pelew*, that the natives were conſtantly pointing to the iſland, calling it *Engliſh*, and *Engliſhmen's* land, the King had ſent his brother to make known to Captain *Wilſon* this grant of the iſland, as alſo to give the Captain an invitation to *Pelew:* excuſed himſelf for the preſent, having ſo much to attend to at *Oroolong;* but ſent Mr. *Benger*, who had been Firſt Mate of the *Antelope*, and his brother, Mr. *M. Wilſon*, with the linguiſt, *Tom Roſe*, and one of the *China-Men*, who were accompanied by the General, *Raa Kook*, to compliment the King upon his victory, and to preſent the reſpects of himſelf and all his countrymen on the occaſion. The reaſon of Captain *Wilſon's* ſending one of the *China-men* was this, that he might notice more particularly the produce of the country, and examine if there might not be vegetables good to eat which the natives overlooked, or did not attend to; he alſo gave him in charge to be very accurate in obſerving if they had not plants at *Pelew* ſimilar to thoſe in his own country. The *Chineſe* being all tolerable *Botaniſts*, and living ſo much on vegetables, that turn a *China-man* on any ſpot, he would contrive to pick a meal for himſelf from it. The truth of this remark Captain *Wilſon* had experienced from repeated voyages he had made to *China*, as well as from the general character of thoſe people.

This afternoon, after ſeeing one of the frame timbers up, the Captain went round his new iſland in the jolly-boat, in order to obſerve its ſhores, and its external appearance. He found the ſouth ſide of it almoſt a perpendicular rock, covered with wood, among which he obſerved abundance of the cabbage-tree, but growing in places inacceſſible from the water.—The weſt ſide had a fair, ſandy beach, and ſome level ground between

the ſea and the hills.—It was here where the well was, whence our people brought their water; and many traces of ancient plantations were found, ſufficient to demonſtrate that the iſland had formerly been inhabited.—The northern part is a ſteep rock covered with trees. As the boat rowed along its ſide they had often breezes from it, waſting a moſt ſweet and agreeable ſmell. On the eaſt ſide was the bay and harbour, which lay eaſt and weſt; it was judged the whole circumference of the iſland did not exceed three miles; the coming in from the coral reef is to keep right for a ſmall opening which ſeparates the iſland of *Oroolong* from an uninhabited iſland to the eaſtward of it, until the bay opens, then haul up weſt into the harbour; the courſe before will have been about ſouth.

Auguſt 27. The morning being fine, the jolly-boat was deſpatched to the watering-place to fetch ſome timbers for futtocks, and to haul the ſeine; but no fiſh could be caught. Some hands were ſent to try to procure ſome cabbages, in which they ſucceeded; they were dreſſed for ſupper, and found to be very good.—Some of our people, who had been cutting timber at the watering-place, inſtead of coming back in the jolly-boat with their companions, choſe to return home over land, and the evening being far advanced, they narrowly eſcaped with their lives.—The jolly-boat returning to the tents when it was dark, brought an account, that theſe men (who intended to come over land) had ſet out ſome time before the boat; and it being then late, and no tidings of them, much uneaſineſs was entertained on their account. People were immediately ſent out with lanterns to go in queſt of them, who as they went on, every now and then hallooed.—The voices being heard, and known, the benighted travellers very prudently halted till the lights they had diſcovered at a diſtance came up with them; and moſt fortunate it was that they did ſo, for when their ſhip-mates arrived they found them on the edge of a dreadful precipice, where, had they advanced a few ſteps further, they muſt inevitably have plunged to the bottom. All were happy to ſee them return

return after fo great an efcape.—This evening *Arra Kooker* arrived, and paffed the night with our people; he brought with him all his fpirits and gaiety, and entertained them wonderfully with the pleafant defcription he gave of the late engagement, acting, with his accuftomed humor and geftures, the panic which feized the enemy the inftant they heard the report of the *Englifh* guns.

Auguft 28. The pinnace was fent off to the wreck to fearch if no further neceffaries could be ftill recovered.—Captain *Wilfon* went to the top of the hill above the tents, and had a fpot of ground cleared, in order to ufe it as a look-out or obfervatory, to fee if a paffage could be difcovered in the reef. On examination, it was thought that there was apparently a good one, right out from the weft point of the ifland.—It had hitherto been a great doubt among our people, whether a veffel of the fize theirs muft be (though intended to be no larger than was neceffary to convey themfelves and provifions in fafety to *China)* would be able to find a paffage through the reef capable of allowing her to float over. *Arra Kooker* left the ifland this day, and another frame timber was got up.—The *Chinefe* were bufied in wafhing the few clothes that were faved.

Auguft 29. The weather cloudy; no canoes at the ifland.—The boatfwain employed in making a mainfail for the veffel out of the remains of the fails that had been faved.—The jolly-boat made three trips for timber to-day, which being cut-down at the back of the ifland and roughed off, they could eafily manage to bring round.—It was found that the tides rofe about nine feet upon the fpring, and it was high-water about nine o'clock upon the full and change of the moon. About four P. M. Mr. *Benger*, Mr. *Wilfon*, and the *China-man*, returned in a canoe, and foon after *Raa Kook* with the linguift in another. Mr. *Benger* brought an account, that they were received and treated by the King and his people with the moft perfect friendfhip and hofpitality; that they were conftantly praifing the power and exploits of the *Englifh*, to whom they afcribed

cribed the ſucceſs in the late battle; repeating the word *Englees* inceſſantly in their ſongs, at their dances and rejoicings, which he ſaid were not then over; and that they were meditating another expedition, more formidable than the laſt, in which they meant to rely on the aſſiſtance of the *Engliſh.*—Mr. *Benger* ſaid their houſes were tolerably good, with plantations of yams and cocoa-nuts about them; that the ſoil appeared to be rich and fertile; that they have neither corn, or cattle of any kind, nor did he ſee much fruit or produce of any great uſe or value.—The *China-man* alſo added, "*that this* "*have very poor place, and very poor people; no got clothes,* "*no got rice, no got hog, no got nothing, only yam, little fiſh,* "*and cocoa-nut; no got nothing make trade, very little make* "*eat.*" This fellow's deſcription, which I have given in his own words, ſufficiently ſhewed that he viewed mankind with the eye of a *Dutchman*, only calculating what was to be got from them.—The mind of a ſpeculative reader is far otherwiſe engaged; he, in the diſperſed families of the world, traces the hand of *Providence* guiding all things with unerring wiſdom.—He marks it balancing with equal ſcale its bleſſings to the children of men; and conſiders human nature, however unadorned, when dignified by virtuous ſimplicity, as one of the nobleſt objects of contemplation.

CHAPTER

CHAPTER X.

A paſſage is diſcovered through the Coral Reef, ſufficient to carry out the Veſſel when completed.—Captain Wilſon, *Mr.* Sharp, *Mr.* Devis, *and* Henry Wilſon, *go to* Pelew *to viſit the King.—An Account of the Hoſpitality with which they were received.—Some Deſcription of the Manners of the Natives, and their Mode of Living.—Mr.* Sharp *is requeſted to go into the Country to ſee a ſick Child of one of the* Rupacks, *which he does, and returns to* Pelew.

Aug. 30. THE morning proved ſo wet that our people could not ſtand out to work, but were employed in the tents. *Raa Kook* ſent away ſome of the canoes which came with him, detaining only ſuch as were to carry Captain *Wilſon* down to *Pelew*.—The *Malay*, who had been the interpreter to the natives, and whoſe name was *Soogle*, being on ſhore, took a compaſs, and pointing to the S. S. W. ſaid that five days ſail from *Oroolong*, on that point of the compaſs, was the place he came from, which he called *Monado;* that there were about forty *Dutch* people there, abundance of pepper, and plenty of hogs and poultry. He ſaid *Monado* was three days ſail from *Batavia;* that when he left *Batavia* they had three veſſels or proas, that two of them parted company, and that the one he was on board of, going from *Monado* to *Ternate*, was driven by a hard gale of wind hither, where they were wrecked. Our people ſuppoſed there was much falſehood in this fellow's account, and, from converſations their own linguiſt had with him, they ſuſpected theſe people had been *Malay pirates*, which they afterwards had confirmed, by one of them who was brought to *England*.—In the afternoon Mr. *Cummin* was ſent in the jolly-boat, to try for the paſſage through the reef which was thought to have

been diſcovered the day before, from the *look-out* above the tents. Captain *Wilſon* took up ſome men, and cleared ſtill more the ſpot intended for an obſervatory.—The jolly-boat returned, after having been without the reef through a narrow paſſage, in which they found at low-water three feet and a half of water, and, as it roſe eight or nine feet upon a ſpring-tide, it was judged there muſt be at thoſe times twelve feet of water, which would be almoſt double the draught of the Schooner when finiſhed—This was an information which revived every one's hopes, and made all our people look forward with freſh ſpirits. Intelligence was alſo brought, that they had found ſeven fathom water immediately without the reef, and three fathom within in the ſhoaleſt part, which was a narrow bank of ſand that formed a bar.—Theſe obſervations were taken at low-water, or when very little flood was made.

Auguſt 31. The Captain having fixed this day for his going to viſit the King at *Pelew*, as ſoon as all had breakfaſted, he read prayers in the tent; *Raa Kook*, with ſuch of the natives as were waiting to accompany him, attended divine ſervice, and were moſt exceedingly attentive, following exactly what they ſaw our people did, in riſing or kneeling, except that inſtead of kneeling they would ſquat down on their hams. After prayers were ended, Captain *Wilſon* took leave of his people, taking with him Mr. *Sharp*, Mr. *Devis*, and his ſon Mr. *Henry Wilſon*; they went in the jolly-boat; the General accompanying him in his canoe. They left the tents about eight o'clock in the morning. At noon as they approached the little iſland which lies about three or four miles in the ſea off *Pelew*, they obſerved *Raa Kook's* canoe paddling away at a great rate to get a-head of them; he juſt ſtept on ſhore at a little town ſituated by the water edge, and ſoon returned to meet them, directing their courſe to the leeward of the iſland, where they were met by another canoe, laden with yams, cocoa-nuts, and ſweetmeats, to refreſh them on their paſſage. This explained immediately the reaſon of the General's quitting them ſo ſuddenly, which they now

perceived

perceived was merely to indulge his hoſpitable diſpoſition, and from his anxiety leſt our people ſhould be fatigued for want of refreſhment. Every one partook of this entertainment, and then proceeded; and reached the iſland of *Pelew* about one o'clock in the afternoon.

As *Pelew* came in ſight, the jolly-boat hoiſted *Engliſh* colors, and fired three muſkets; which were anſwered, as they approached nearer the ſhore, by a white flag ſtuck on a pole; this was conceived to have been ſuggeſted by the *Malay*, and proved to be ſome of the white cloth that had been given to the King. *Raa Kook* having quitted his canoe, came into the jolly-boat; and our people, on landing, fired three muſkets more, after having hoiſted their colors, and fixed them in the ground oppoſite a houſe cloſe to the water-ſide, at the end of the cauſeway where they came on ſhore; to which houſe our people were conducted by *Raa Kook*, to wait the King's coming, he having deſpatched a meſſenger to notify the Captain's arrival.

Before the King appeared, ſome of the natives were ſent down with refreſhments; they firſt brought a large tureen made of wood, in the ſhape of a bird, and inlaid with ſhell, this was full of ſweet drink; they alſo brought a painted ſtand, about two feet in height, inlaid in the ſame manner as the tureen, upon which were ſweetmeats garniſhed with *Seville* oranges; next came a baſket of boiled yams, followed by another of young cocoa-nuts; theſe were all placed in a kind of order, preparatory to the King's coming.* On his arrival Captain *Wilſon* roſe, and embraced him, as he had done at their firſt interview. *Abba Thulle* ſat down by him, and they were then ſerved with the before-mentioned proviſions, by a man who ſeemed to act as a butler, and gave to each a portion, by the King's directions. After this entertainment was over, Captain *Wilſon* offered him the preſent he had brought, which conſiſted of ſome iron hoops,

* It was very remarkable, that, thronged as the houſe was, and every avenue to it, yet as ſoon as it was known that the King was approaching, the moſt profound and reverential ſilence was preſerved.

hoops, ſome necklaces made of gold and ſilver lace, tied with riband at each end; to which he meant to have added a few files, but one of the natives purloined them from the perſon who had them in charge.

The King came down without any ſtate, and ſeemed only attended by thoſe whom curioſity to ſee the *Engliſh* had brought together; the houſe, and every part about it, was thronged with the natives, to ſee our Captain, who had dreſſed himſelf in the *Company's* uniform.

After the repaſt was ended, Mr. *Devis*, who was a draughtſman, being ſtruck with the appearance of a woman who was preſent, took out a piece of paper, and was making a ſketch of her figure; which, before he had completed, the lady noticing that he had repeatedly looked her earneſtly in the face, and marked ſomething down, was diſtreſſed at it, and roſe up to go away, in appearance very much agitated; nor could ſhe be perſuaded to ſtay, although ſome of the *Rupacks* preſent laughed heartily at her alarm: which led our people to conceive that ſhe was the wife of one of them. A *Rupack* looking over Mr. *Devis's* ſhoulder, ſeemed pleaſed at the repreſentation, or likeneſs, and wiſhed to hand it up to the King; who ſo readily entered into a true idea of the art, that he immediately ſent a meſſenger to order two of his women to come down to the houſe where he was: they arrived very ſoon, and placed themſelves at the window fronting where Mr. *Devis* was ſeated, at which theſe ladies could ſtand without being ſeen lower than the waiſt;—perceiving, as they looked into the houſe, a ſmile on every countenance, they at firſt appeared pleaſed themſelves, and the King told them the reaſon why he had ſent for them; but ſoon noticing Mr. *Devis* fixing his eyes earneſtly on them, they did not know what to make of the buſineſs, and began to look exceedingly grave. The King then ſeemed to chide them, on which they ſtood quiet, and rather aſſumed an eaſier air. Mr. *Devis* having finiſhed his ſketches, preſented them to the King, he ſhewed them immediately to his women, who ſeemed pleaſed in viewing on pa-

per

per a fancied likeneſs of themſelves, and appeared as if a little aſhamed at having been ſo fooliſhly and unneceſſarily diſtreſſed.

The King then deſired Mr. *Devis* to lend him a piece of paper, and his pencil, on which he attempted to delineate three or four figures, very rudely, without the leaſt proportion; their heads, inſtead of an oval, being in a pointed form like a ſugar-loaf. Nor let any one conclude from this circumſtance, that the King was oſtentatious to exhibit the little knowledge he poſſeſſed of the art; I rather mention it as a proof of his openneſs of temper, to let Mr. *Devis* ſee that he was not totally ignorant of what was meant by it; nor was it leſs a mark of his condeſcenſion, in ſhewing he could very imperfectly trace what the artiſt was able more happily to delineate. He approved in the ſtranger thoſe talents he would himſelf have been ambitious to poſſeſs, and in his manner of teſtifying his approbation, exhibited in captivating colors that which no pencil could diſplay—the urbanity of a noble mind.

The King now ſignified to his gueſts, that he would conduct them up to the town; they expreſſed their readineſs to attend him, and ordered their colors to be raiſed and carried before them, wiſhing to impreſs on the natives what little idea of ceremony their forlorn ſituation could admit of. *Pelew* is hardly more than a quarter of a mile from the ſhore; they aſcended a bank into a wood, led by the King and *Raa Kook*, and followed by a great concourſe of people. Having paſſed the wood, they found themſelves on a fine, broad cauſeway, or pavement, with rows of trees on each ſide, forming a grove; this cauſeway was raiſed about two feet above the level of the ground, and was about ten feet in width, having a broad, flat ſtone running along the middle, for the greater conveniency of walking; it was paved on each ſide with ſtones of a ſmaller ſize, and leſs worked; this cauſeway led to the town, and then parted to the right and left; the one conducting to where ſome of their boat-houſes were erected, the other to their bathing-place.

Having

Having now reached *Pelew*, they came into a large, ſquare pavement, round which were ſeveral houſes; our people were conducted to one that ſtood in the centre of one of the ſides. Out of this houſe iſſued a number of women, who were waiting to ſee theſe new Beings the *Engliſh*, and whom they ſoon underſtood were the wives of ſome of the *Rupacks*, or great officers of ſtate; theſe were rather fairer than the reſt of the women, had ſome little ornaments about them, and their faces and breaſts were rubbed over with turmeric.

The King, and his brother *Raa Kook*, led his gueſts into this houſe, into which the women returned, and received them with much joy, preſenting their company with cocoa-nuts, and ſweet drink, which all ſat down and partook of. The ladies alſo ſeated themſelves, and taking a parcel of leaves, began making mats; an employment in which they paſs a great part of their time. The King informed his gueſts that this houſe was to be their abode as long as they remained at *Pelew*, and that there they were to ſleep. After which he roſe up, and withdrew, previouſly apologizing to Captain *Wilſon* for retiring, ſaying he was going to bathe. Soon after a meſſage came to *Raa Kook*, from the Queen, to requeſt ſhe might ſee the *Engliſh* at her dwelling; they attended the General thither, through a pathway from the back of the houſe where they were, which led into a grove of cocoa-nut trees; having croſſed the grove, they came to a ſmall retired habitation, in the front of which was a ſquare, formed with paved ſtone, ſurrounded alſo with cocoa-nut trees. Immediately before this houſe was a rail, on which were ſome tame pigeons, tied by the leg. This is a bird held in ſuch eſtimation in theſe iſlands, that none but the *Rupacks*, and their families, are allowed to eat of them. As they approached, the Queen opened her window, and ſpoke to *Raa Kook*, to deſire the *Engliſh* would ſit down on the pavement before her; which being complied with, a number of attendants brought out yams, cocoa-nuts, and ſweet drink; and whilſt they were partaking of theſe the Queen aſked *Raa Kook* many queſtions about our people, and then ſent

ſent them one broiled pigeon (which they dreſs without drawing) that every one might have a bit to taſte; giving them to underſtand, that this was the greateſt rarity that the country produced. She took very great notice of the *Engliſh*, and wiſhed ſome of them would come cloſe to the window, and draw up their coat-ſleeves, that ſhe might ſee the color of their ſkin; after ſhe had viewed them attentively, and aſked, through the General, as many circumſtances reſpecting them as ſhe thought ſhe could with propriety obtrude, ſhe ſignified that ſhe would not longer treſpaſs on their time by detaining them; ſo they roſe and took leave of her. *

The General now told them he wiſhed to conduct them to his own houſe, which was a little diſtant from the firſt ſquare, where the King had allotted them their habitation.—At the houſe of this Chief they were received quite in the family way, without any form; they were obliged juſt to taſte of what was ſet before them, though their appetites had been ſufficiently taken away by partaking of ſo many entertainments before. *Raa Kook's* wife brought them in a broiled pigeon, which they, out of compliment, eat a bit of, for the honor done them.—In this domeſtic ſcene *Raa Kook* appeared in a new and amiable light; it was a ſituation which placed to their view that benevolent heart of his they had themſelves before frequently noticed.—Here he was ſurrounded by ſeveral of his children, two of whom were very young, and ſeemed almoſt of the ſame age; they were climbing up his knees and careſſing him, whilſt he ſeemed to enjoy great pleaſure in rolling and toſſing them about, handing them to our people, that they might alſo notice and play with them.

Whilſt the attention of Captain *Wilſon* and his companions had been engaged by this intereſting ſcene, the night had crept faſt on them, and it being now quite dark, they requeſted leave to retire: *Raa Kook* apologized

* This lady ſeemed to have a greater degree of reſpect and attention paid her than any other of the King's wives; ſhe never went abroad, and her houſe was the King's general reſidence.

gized for not waiting on them home, but ordered one of his own people and the *Malay* to conduct them back.

Being arrived at their allotted dwelling, they learnt that the King had been there after his bathing, but understanding they were gone abroad with his brother, he had retired to his own houfe, but had fent them fome fifh for fupper.—After fupper *Raa Kook* fent mats for them to fleep on, and called himfelf before he went to reft, to fee if they were fupplied with every thing they ftood in want of, and which it was in his power to offer.—Our people repofed on thefe mats at one end of the houfe, the King having ordered fome of his own men to fleep at the other end, to protect them from any inconveniency which might arife from the curiofity of the natives, as well as to watch the fires, made to keep them from the dews and mofquitos. They all repofed very well, in the fulleft degree fatisfied with the great attention and kindnefs of their new friends.—The night proved both windy and wet, but they found their habitation perfectly dry; their houfes being fo well thatched, that the weather rarely is able to penetrate them.

September 1. *Raa Kook* called on them very early in the morning; in all his vifits he wore on his countenance fuch a look of good-humor and congratulation as more than told our people he rejoiced to fee them. He never feated himfelf clofe, but at fome fmall diftance from them, which is regarded in thefe parts as a mark of refpect.—He told them he was going to bathe, and they went down to the fhore to fee if their boat and its iron-work was fafe.—On their return, the Captain and his companions received a meffage to breakfaft with the King.—They were conducted to the houfe where, the preceding evening, they had been to pay their refpects to the Queen. It confifted of one great room, not boarded on the floor, as is the ufual cuftom there, but covered with bamboos laid and faftened down collaterally, with fcarce any fpace between.—At one end of this room was the kitchen, where the fervants were

 bufied

bufied in preparing breakfaft, but without any partition to feparate the kitchen.—At the oppofite end ran a high rail, with a large mat loofely laid over it.—Some attendants who were prefent, defired our people to feat themfelves; which when they had done, the King pulled down the mat, and difcovered himfelf and the Queen feated behind it.—As this trifling ceremony had fomewhat of an air of ftate that had never been fhewn before, nor was on any future occafion exercifed, they fufpected that this mode of the King's receiving the *Englifh* was fomething the *Malay* had put into his head, and which the King probably found fo clumfy and foolifh that he never adopted it again.—They had boiled fifh and yams placed before them; and during breakfaft the King fhewed Captain *Wilfon* a large piece of chintz, which the *Malay* had faved when he was wrecked, and had given him.—He feemed to admire it much, and when it had been looked at, he folded it up again very nicely in a mat; having only produced it as being to him a great curiofity.

During the time of breakfaft the King talked much with the *Malay*, who after it was over, told Mr. *Sharp* that *Abba Thulle* wifhed he would go a little way into the country, without declaring for what purpofe.—Mr. *Sharp* hefitated, till Mr. *Devis* offered to accompany him; the King faid a perfon would prefently be there to conduct them, who, when he came, appeared to be one of the *Rupacks* who had been with them at *Oroolong* at the King's firft coming, when they individually fixed their notice on fome one of our people; a circumftance which then occafioned fome alarm, as has before been mentioned *. And this Chief proved to be the perfon who had particularly noticed Mr. *Sharp* as his friend or *Sucalic* (a term the natives gave it.)

Mr. *Sharp* and Mr. *Devis*, accompanied by the interpreter, put themfelves cheerfully under the guidance of this *Rupack*, whofe name was *Arra Zook;* they had not proceeded far, after getting off the caufeway, before they met with Captain *Wilfon's* fervant, who was ftraggling

* See page 38.

gling about with his gun to kill ſome fowl for dinner. The *Rupack* made ſigns to him to join company, which he did, on being informed by Mr. *Sharp* that he was going where the King had ſent him. As they went over the hills, they paſſed ſeveral pleaſant villages, and a valley beautifully cultivated with plantations of cocoa-nuts and yams, forming from the ſummit a rich and delicious proſpect. When they had got nearly three miles from *Pelew*, the heat was ſo oppreſſive, that Mr. *Sharp* and his companions expreſſed an inclination to return back; but the diſappointment which appeared in the countenance of the *Rupack* who had conducted them, made both gentlemen judge it adviſable not to croſs his wiſhes.—They therefore proceeded about a mile and a half further, when they arrived at a plantation, at the end of which ſtood his houſe. He ſolicited them to enter, when various refreſhments were placed before them. He then introduced his wife and his children; and ſhewed Mr. *Sharp* a child that was afflicted with ſome bad ulcers, from a kind of boils, a diſorder which he ſaid was common to the people there; and informed Mr. *Sharp* what applications he had himſelf uſed to his child, which were chiefly fomentations, made with certain leaves; and that occaſionally, after the inflammatory ſymptoms were abated, he had put a little of their chinam into the wound to eat the proud fleſh.—Mr. *Sharp*, who, ſituated as he was, could not undertake to repeat his attendance, thought it beſt to adviſe the *Rupack* to the continuance of the remedy the child had been accuſtomed to; and now perceiving the reaſon why this viſit was ſolicited, after remaining there a proper time, he and Mr. *Devis* intimated their wiſh to return back; but the *Rupack* told them that his people were at work for them, and that they muſt not depart till the buſineſs they were about was done. They now perceived the hoſpitality of *Arra Zook* was not confined to the tranſient entertainment he had already ſpread before them. His people preſently appeared, loaded with yams and cocoa-nuts, packed up in large baſkets; and alſo baſkets of ſweetmeats, which they had made freſh for them

while

while they had been in his houſe. The *Rupack* told them that his people ſhould carry all theſe baſkets to the King's town, that they might there be put into a boat to be given to their friends at *Oroolong*.—Charmed with the character of their liberal hoſt, Mr. *Sharp* and his companions took their leave, teſtifying their thankfulneſs for the kindneſs he had ſhewn them; whilſt the good man ſtood aſſuring them of the joy they had afforded him and his family in coming to his houſe, and how truly they had obliged him by looking at his poor ſick child. As the *Rupack* accompanied them to the door, oppoſite to it, on a rail (as before deſcribed at the Queen's houſe) was his rooſt of tame pigeons; not thinking he had ſufficiently gratified his liberal ſpirit, he gave them at parting a look of the warmeſt benevolence, and told them when their ſhip was built, they ſhould have all his pigeons to carry with them.

Theſe gentlemen returned to *Pelew*, followed by the ſervants of *Arra Zook* with the preſents of their maſter.—Captain *Wilſon* had in the mean time paid a viſit to *Raa Kook*, where he was ſhewn three iron travelers, which ſome of the natives had got from the wreck; the General ſaid the *Engliſh* ſhould have them again, and the Captain in return promiſed to give him a hatchet.

Such are the little pleaſurable barters of life, when life is governed by ſimplicity alone, and the eſtimation objects are held in, is only proportioned to their real utility!

CHAPTER

CHAPTER XI.

Further Account of the Natives of Pelew.—*A Council of State is held, at the Breaking up of which the King requests of Captain* Wilson *ten Men to go with him on a second Expedition against the same Enemy—which is agreed to.—Description of the Dance of the Warriors.—Our People return to* Oroolong, *find their Countrymen well, and in great Unanimity advancing the Vessel.—The ten Men selected who were to attend the King to Battle.*

Sep. 1. THIS day a great council was held, in the forenoon, in the open air, on the large square pavement near the house allotted the *English*. It consisted of a number of *Rupacks*, or Chiefs, seated each on a single stone, placed near the outer border of the pavement; that for the King was more elevated than the rest; and close to the side of it was a stone still higher, on which he occasionally rested his arm: when in their places, they are encircled by officers of inferior rank. They debate from side to side, on whatever subject happens to be under discussion, and it was understood that the plurality of opinions determined the matter before them. In the present case it did not require the knowledge of their language to discover the business they were on; as the house in which the Captain and his companions were, looked full on their council; and their gestures, as well as the frequent repetition of the words *Englees* and *Artingall*, left our people no room to doubt but that *they* had been the subject of their deliberation.—After the council broke up, the King, attended by the linguist, came to the house where the *English* were, and requested Captain *Wilson* would permit ten of his men to go with him to battle, against the same enemy as before. Captain *Wilson* replied to the King nearly as he had done before, " that the *English* were his

 " friends,

"friends, and would regard thoſe who were his ene-
"mies, as being enemies of their own." This reply greatly pleaſed the King. The Captain deſiring to know the cauſe of the war, *Abba Thulle* informed him, through the linguiſt, that ſome time back, at a feſtival at *Artingall*, one of his brothers, and two of his Chiefs, had been killed, and that the two iſlands had been at war ever ſince; the people of *Artingall*, ſo far from making any ſatisfaction, had protected the murderers. Captain *Wilſon* intreated that his people might not be detained at *Pelew* longer than was neceſſary, as it would greatly retard the building of his veſſel. The King anſwered, "*that he could not in decency ſend them back the moment he* "*had had their ſervices, but that he would keep them only* "*two or three days, that they might be made gay, and re-* "*joice with his own people after ſubduing his enemies.*"

In the afternoon the King took Captain *Wilſon* and his companions to ſee ſome canoes that were then building; and ſhewed them alſo ſome of their boat-houſes, which were well conſtructed, nicely thatched, and not unlike thoſe that are made in *England*. From hence they were carried to ſee ſome other canoes, which were juſt come in from an expedition they had been ſent on by themſelves, and from which, after four days abſence, they had returned victorious, having brought in one canoe of the enemy, though not a ſingle priſoner. The obtaining a canoe, however trifling it may appear to a reader, is equal to the capture of the largeſt ſhip of war in *Europe;* as their battles are generally fought near ſhore, and when there is no appearance of ſucceſs, they get to land, and haſtily haul up their canoes.

In the evening our people were entertained with a dance of the warriors, who were juſt then returned, which was performed in the following manner:—The dancers have a quantity of plantain leaves brought to them, which they ſplit, and ſhiver into the form of ribands; theſe they then twine and fix round their heads, wriſts, waiſts, ankles, and knees, and the leaves being of a yellowiſh hue, ſo prepared, have not an inelegant effect when applied to their dark, copper ſkin. They make alſo bunches

bunches or taſſels of the ſame, which they hold in their hands. When drawn out, they form themſelves into circles of two or three deep, one within another. In general, an elderly man amongſt them begins ſomething like a ſong, or long ſentence, in a very ſolemn tone, for our countrymen could not diſcriminate which it was, and when he comes to a pauſe, or what we ſhould call the end of a ſtanza, a chorus is ſtruck up, and the dancers all join in concert, ſtill continuing their figure. Their dancing does not ſo much conſiſt in capering or agility, as in a particular method they have of balancing themſelves, and this frequently very low ſideways, ſinging together all the while; during which, they will flatten their circles, ſo as to bring themſelves face to face to each other, lifting up the taſſels they hold in their hands, and giving them a claſhing or tremulous motion; after this there will be a ſudden pauſe, and an exclamation from every voice, *Weel!* Then a new ſentence or ſtanza is repeated, and danced to as before, and the ſame ceremony continued, till every man who is engaged in the dance has in his turn had his repetition and chorus.

During this feſtivity two large tubs of ſweet drink were brought in, which were ſerved out, firſt to the *Engliſh* and the principal people preſent, who juſt taſted it, and then the tubs were carried to the warriors; and when the dance was ended, they all ſat down upon the ſquare, and the drink was ſerved out to them by four perſons, who ſeemed to be people of note, having bones upon their wriſts; the warriors then removed to a houſe, at which a ſupper was prepared for them, where they continued dancing moſt part of the night, but when it grew dark, the *Engliſh* retired to their own habitation.

September 2. The night proved very wet and windy; our people the next morning breakfaſted with the King, and after breakfaſt Captain *Wilſon* acquainted him, that as ſoon as the weather would permit, he intended to return to *Oroolong;* to which he was pleaſed to agree. The wind being unfavorable, Mr. *Sharp* took the Captain to ſee the *Rupack*, whoſe child he had vi-

ſited

ſited the preceding day. They paſſed many fine plantations of cocoa-nuts, yams, and beetle-nuts; and alſo obſerved a tree with a large fruit on it, which the natives call *Ri'a'mall*, but the linguiſt who was with them ſaid it was called by the *Malays*, *Pan'gey;* our people thought it the bread-fruit.—*Arra Zook* received them with great joy, brought them water to waſh their feet before they went into the houſe, gave them mats to ſit down on, made them freſh ſweetmeats, and ſet before them a kind of ſherbet. Our people's complexion as much excited the ſurpriſe and admiration of this *Rupack's* neighbours and houſehold, as it had before done their firſt viſitors at *Oroolong*.

After experiencing once more this good man's hoſpitality, they returned to *Pelew*, where the warriors had renewed their dances. In the afternoon Captain *Wilſon* and his friends took another ramble into the country, but in a contrary direction to the courſe they had purſued in the morning. All the way they went appeared to be equally well cultivated as what they had ſeen before, and rather fuller of inhabitants. Wherever they paſſed they obſerved the lower rank of women employed in looking after the plantations of yams, which are generally in ſwampy ground. They obſerved the women were alſo employed in making mats and baſkets, dreſſing victuals, and nurſing their children; the men were found buſied in gathering cocoa-nuts, hewing trees, and making ſpears and darts.

September 3. The weather ſtill bad, Captain *Wilſon* went down to the wharf, before ſun-riſe, to look after his boat, and returned to breakfaſt with *Raa Kook*. At noon he accompanied the King to his boat-builders, where *Abba Thulle* wanted to give directions about ſome work that was carrying on for him there; he had taken down with him a deſign of his own for ornamenting ſome canoes then building, and this deſign was marked on a board with great accuracy, in different colors, to work after. At this place our people dined with the King upon pigeons.

The

The rain fell in torrents all the night, accompanied with very loud thunder. The *Engliſh* had removed to another of the King's houſes, in order to be retired, having been diſturbed by the curioſity of the natives, whilſt they remained in the habitation which had been firſt aſſigned them.

September 4. The King and his brother *Raa Kook* made our people a viſit at day-break; the weather after breakfaſt clearing up, they informed the King they wiſhed to return to *Oroolong*, to which he aſſented, though wiſhing rather to detain them another day. They found the jolly-boat ready loaded for them with every kind of proviſion the iſland afforded; and about two o'clock in the afternoon they left *Pelew*, highly ſatisfied with the kindneſs of their new friends, giving them three cheers, as uſual, at parting; which was returned by the King in perſon, who in this inſtance put off his gravity, and laughed very much, joining the men, women, and children in their cheers, ſtanding up, and apart in ſuch a manner as to make himſelf conſpicuous.

Our people arrived ſafe at the tents about nine o'clock, though the wind had been adverſe to them; and had the pleaſure of finding all their companions well.

September 5. The next morning being fine, they put out their clothes, and the few neceſſaries which had been ſaved from the wreck, to dry, having been much wetted by the late heavy rains. Captain *Wilſon*, on coming back, had the ſatisfaction to ſee that all his people, in his abſence, had been going on very aſſiduouſly with the veſſel, and that the moſt perfect harmony had ſubſiſted amongſt them. This was a circumſtance which could not fail to hold out the happieſt preſages, that they ſhould in the end accompliſh that point to which their moſt ſanguine wiſhes were directed. They underſtood that no canoe had been at *Oroolong* during the time they had been at *Pelew*.

September 6. At day-light the boats were ſent again to the wreck, to ſee if no other materials could be procured;

procured; they brought back in the evening more planks, nails, and many other neceſſaries, which were of eſſential ſervice, particularly coals. Thoſe who remained on ſhore were buſied about the veſſel.—A liſt was made out of the number of men the King had wiſhed to go on his ſecond expedition. On this, as well as on the former occaſion, every individual expreſſed a readineſs to be of the number; and thoſe who actually went, amicably ſettled the matter among themſelves, on which their names were wrote down, and ſtuck againſt a tree in the dock-yard; and directions given, that they ſhould hold themſelves in readineſs againſt the time the King ſhould either fetch, or ſend for them.

CHAPTER XII.

The King comes to Oroolong*—Is much ſtruck with the appearance of the Veſſel, which he had not ſeen before.—Is ſhewn the Barricade and the Six-pounder; which is afterwards, at his Deſire, fired off.—Views the different Artificers employed in the Dock-Yard.—The impreſſion all theſe new Sights make on him.—After paſſing ſeveral Hours with our People, he goes to the Back of the Iſland.—The King returns next Day—wiſhes to take a Swivel Gun on the Expedition.—This objected to.—He departs for* Pelew, *carrying with him the ten Men allotted for the War.*

Sep. 7. THE weather ſettling fine, all hands were employed in felling timber, and getting the frames of the veſſel forward. In the afternoon four canoes came into the harbour, and gave our people ſome fiſh; who, in return, made them a preſent of ſome iron. As they appeared to have a large proviſion of fiſh, by bartering a little more old iron, there was plenty for every

every man at ſupper. In the evening, when the toil of the day was over, the Captain read prayers, as uſual.

After breakfaſt Captain *Wilſon* went out in the jolly-boat, to ſound and examine the reef himſelf. He found a paſſage, in which there were three fathom at low-water, due weſt from the iſland. Between the iſland and the reef he found a flat ſand-bank, upon which there were only ſeven feet at low-water; it was clear ſand, except a few coral ſpots, which were eaſily diſcovered by the color of the water.

In the afternoon the King paid our people a viſit, attended by his two brothers, the *Chief Miniſter*, and ſeveral of his other Chiefs, and brought them ſome fine fiſh, that his canoes had caught in nets, which they make very nicely. Theſe fiſh differed much from any kind our people had hitherto ſeen, they were rather more than three feet in length, and near a foot acroſs, having a very bony and thick head; the bone was ſo uncommonly hard, as to ſtrike fire when they ſplit it with an axe, in order to ſtew it. The meat cut ſolid and firm, like a large cod; and the ſcales were round, near the ſize of a *Spaniſh dollar;* the natives prize it much, and our people found it, when boiled, very good. They had only caught four, two of which were given to the *Engliſh*, and by the ſhip's ſteward divided into meſſes. The *Chineſe* dreſſed their portion differently, making a mixture with rice, and other things, which they call *Chow Chow*.

The King, who now for the firſt time had ſeen the progreſs made in the new veſſel, appeared perfectly amazed at perceiving how much had been done, nor leſs ſo at the magnitude of the object. He minutely examined every thing with the moſt eager attention, and impatiently called for his *Tackalbys*, or artificers, to notice what had ſo much excited his own aſtoniſhment. The *Tackalbys*, ſeized with a ſurpriſe equal to that of their Prince, after deliberately poring over its parts, pointed out to him

him the very ſingular manner in which every thing was wedged and bolted together.—They were quite loſt in wonder at the uſe and power of the iron-work; and the whole together ſeemed to have engaged their minds as ſomewhat beyond their comprehenſion.—The King croſſed frequently between the ribs of the veſſel, and ſaid he was at a loſs to conceive how they could ever be made ſo as to keep out the water, having no idea that they were to bē planked.

As moſt of the frame-work of the veſſel on the ſtocks had been made out of trees which our people had cut down in the iſland, the King pointed out to them a ſpecies of wood which they had uſed in ſome parts of the veſſel, and which he expreſſed a concern at ſeeing; ſaying, he deemed it an *unlucky* wood, and that it might prove the cauſe of their meeting with ſome accident; earneſtly preſſing them to take it out, and not ſuffer any of it to remain. They acknowledged his great care and goodneſs for them; at the ſame time informing him, they were accuſtomed to employ different kinds of timber in conſtructing their ſhips, and from experience had diſcovered that nothing was to be apprehended on that ſcore. This caution ſeemed to ariſe from ſome *ſuperſtitious* idea which the natives entertained of this tree, of which there were ſeveral growing on the iſland of *Oroolong*.

The King this day, as well as the General, much noticed the barricade, as alſo the ſix-pounder; and after he had talked ſome time with the *Malay*, he inquired the uſe of the great gun. The Captain ſhewed him the balls, and grape-ſhot, and alſo explained to him their force and efficacy: informing him, that if a number of canoes from *Artingall*, or any other iſland of his enemies, ſhould approach the cove, this machine would blow them off the water, and ſhiver them to atoms. The King was alſo ſhewn the ſwivel guns, which were mounted on trees ſawn down, as before mentioned; and it was explained to him, that they could be pointed in any direction which ſhould be moſt deſirable, or convenient,

ſo

ſo that ſhould any of his enemies come by ſurpriſe over land, theſe moveable guns would give our people as great advantage and power over them by land, as the ſix-pounder would by ſea.

The King, his brothers, and the Chiefs who were with him, on receiving this intelligence, ſeemed to look at our countrymen with freſh aſtoniſhment; they converſed much among one another, teſtifying by their actions every indication of ſurpriſe.—They walked round the barricade and examined it with much attention, noticing how ſtrongly and cloſe every part was intrenched and fortified.

This little iſland of *Oroolong* having been rendered far moie commodious to the *Engliſh* by the many neceſſary eſtabliſhments they had made ſince the King had paid them his former viſit, there was of courſe a good deal of additional novelty for him to attend to.—After he had pointed out to his *Tackalbys* to notice with particular attention every thing about the barricade, he ſtrolled inquiſitively round the cove with his company.—The noiſe of the forge which our people had ſet up, and which was then at work, ſoon drew his attention that way: it happened that the boatſwain was at that inſtant beating out a piece of hot iron upon a pig of the ſame metal, which he had made his anvil. This was a circumſtance ſo entirely new, and a diſcovery ſo intereſting to them, that they all ſtood abſorbed in admiration.—They could not be perſuaded to keep at a diſtance, but would get ſo cloſe to the anvil as to receive occaſionally a hot ſpark on their naked bodies; nor did this deter them from catching with their hands the luminous particles that flew from under the ſtroke of the hammer.—Every thing under ſuch circumſtances as the preſent, naturally excited wonder. When the iron was beaten on the anvil till the redneſs was gone off, and it was become too cold to be malleable, they could not comprehend why it was again put into the forge.—The throwing water on the fire to make it burn briſker was alſo a new ſource of ſurpriſe; and it was with much difficulty they could be drawn away from a ſcene that was ſo

new and interefting to them; however, the noife of the neighbouring cooper, who was repairing the water-cafks for fea ftore, was attracting enough to allure them to his hut.—The agility with which they faw this man work, the whirling of the cafks, the knocking down of the hoops, the found from within, and the quicknefs with which they perceived a defective cafk was brought round and perfect, feemed altogether to impofe on their minds a kind of magic influence. They ftood and ftared at one another with looks equally expreffive of aftonifhment and pleafure. Captain *Wilfon* perceiving that his vifitors were rivetted to whatever they faw, and that the workmen were very much impeded by their queftions, as well as by their defire of handling every thing, now ordered a large canvafs to be fpread on one fide of the cove, where the King and his Chiefs might repofe and refrefh themfelves, and ftill have a view of our artificers at a diftance; he was conducting them to this place, acrofs the cove, when their eyes caught the carpenters, who were bufied, fome in fawing, others in dubbing, &c. this was again frefh matter to detain them: the faw and its operations were marvellous; and it was not without great difficulty that they were at laft feduced to the canvafs, where fherbet was prepared for them. Captain *Wilfon* made the King a prefent of a *China* mat, which he appeared to admire, being different from any they made at *Pelew*, and which he wifhed as a pattern for his people to endeavour to imitate.

When redemption is the object, minutes appear as hours, and our men, with fuch a point in view, could ill afford the lofs of half a day; yet no fooner were their guefts retired, but all their common attendants fwarmed in every part, fo that it was impoffible to continue work; *Raa Kook* was therefore petitioned to difperfe them, who, by ordering them down to the beach, gave the different artificers elbow-room to proceed in their bufinefs.—The King, after this, took his leave with much good humor, and, accompanied by all his retinue, went to fleep at the back of the ifland.

September

September 9. In consequence of what had the preceding day been explained relative to the swivel-guns, the King's imagination had amply worked on the subject; he came over land with his train, and expressed a wish to have one of them to take with him on the next expedition; this the Captain endeavoured to convince him would be impossible, as they had no boats constructed in a manner proper to receive it.—The King then requested to have the six-pounder fired.—If they were surprised (as we have already noticed) at the discharge of a musket, it may easily be imagined in how great a proportion the report of this piece must have affected them.—During the time the gunner was loading it, not a circumstance of the whole process escaped their notice; and when the lighted match was brought and put to the train, they perceived an instantaneous blaze, which was succeeded by a most violent noise; this they were puzzled in the extreme to comprehend, and the more so, as in the discharge of a musket they had seen no appearance of fire applied.—The report of the six-pounder seemed to stun them all, as every one of the natives, for more than a quarter of an hour, kept his fingers in his ears, calling out *Magull! Magull!* that is to say, Very bad.—Pleased and surprised as they were at the noise, it was evidently too violent for their organs; for whenever sounds uncommonly loud strike unexpectedly on the drum of the ear, it is well known they will occasion temporary deafness, though the same degree of sound, when applied to those who are accustomed to it, or prepared to receive it, will not vibrate on the sense with any particular inconvenience.—The hooting and shouting of the natives, on hearing the explosion, was hardly to be described, and this was increased by the accident of some of the wad setting fire to the dry leaves of a tree which projected across the cove.—Having observed the ball fall into the water at a great distance, they were unable to conceive how this effect could be produced; what they had seen stimulated still more their wish of having one of the swivels on their expedition, as it would prove not only destructive

to

to the perſons but to the property of their enemies.—*Raa Kook* accompanied the Captain on the hill to the *Look-out*, and was ſurpriſed to ſee how much the ground had been cleared.—He informed him of the names of the principal iſlands, pointing out their ſituation with his hand, though ſome of them were not within view; he told him that to the ſouthward was *Pellelew*, to the N. E. *Emillegue*, and to the S. E. the iſland they were going to war with, which he ſaid was called *Artingall*.—After they had returned from the hill, the King was treated with ſherbet, and he ſoon after went over land to dinner, at the place where his canoes were ſtationed, ſaying, when he left the tents, that he ſhould return with his boats at high-water, by which it was ſuppoſed he meant at that time to take ſuch of the *Engliſh* as were to attend him to the war, who all got themſelves in readineſs accordingly.

In the afternoon ſome people came from *Abba Thulle*, and renewed their ſolicitations on the ſubject of the ſwivel-gun; every argument was uſed to make them ſenſible of the impracticability of rendering it of any uſe in their canoes. Soon after other of his men arrived, bringing a preſent of ſome fine fiſh and a turtle.—The King after came round himſelf, attended by ten or twelve canoes.—The requeſt of the ſwivel was again ſtrongly urged by the *Chief Miniſter*, and our people thereby compelled to recur to all the arguments before made uſe of; and as our men were all drawn up with their arms, Mr. *Benger*, willing to cut off all further entreaty on the ſubject, ordered them into the canoes.—One very material objection againſt complying with their deſire was, the great conſumption of powder it would occaſion; beſides which, the neceſſity there would have been of the Gunner's attendance, who was too uſeful a man to be ſpared.

Abba Thulle and his retinue now embarked, and there was reaſon to fear that this refuſal had not made them depart in the good-humor that could have been wiſhed.—Before the canoes were out of ſight, the Gunner made a report of the arms and ammunition taken on the expedition,

pedition, which appearing rather large (as Mr. *Benger* had taken piſtols and cutlaſſes unknown to the Captain) occaſioned ſome uneaſineſs, in the particular ſituation they at that time ſtood.—It was therefore thought adviſable to keep every thing in a poſture of defence, leſt any further miſunderſtanding ſhould take place; the watch was well attended to, and no caution omitted which prudence could ſuggeſt.

CHAPTER XIII.

Tranſactions at Oroolong.—*The ten Men return from the War.—A particular Account of the ſecond Battle of* Artingall.—*Progreſs of the new Veſſel, &c.*

Sep. 10. SOME natives came from the watering-place, by whom intelligence was brought, that the canoes were gone down to *Pelew*, of which ſome doubts had been entertained; our people ſuppoſing that, as they went away late, they would only go to the back of the iſland. Theſe natives ſoon departed.—The ſeine was hauled to-day, without ſucceſs, and the veſſel was attended to with perſeverance.

September 11. This day they had the higheſt tide that had been noticed at this place. It was high-water at half an hour paſt ſeven. No natives were ſeen to-day.

September 12. The jolly-boat was ſent round to the watering-place, in queſt of timber; but there was ſo high a ſurf on the beach that they could take none in.

Some of our people got ſix kegs of water, and went with the boat to collect cabbages and periwinkles, all the unpacked beef being expended. The next day they alſo examined and took an account of the ſtore of proviſion; and, after conſidering the time they might probably remain on the iſland, and the length of their paſſage, they ſet apart as much of the foundeſt and beſt of the proviſion for the voyage, as was deemed neceſſary; which

was on no account to be expended. This evening there were hard ſqualls, heavy rain, and much lightning.

September 14. The weather this morning would not permit a boat to go out of the harbour.—It was diſcovered that ſome of the hams had been cut the preceding night; a reward was offered, of double allowance of grog for a week, to any perſon who would make the offender known, or would diſcover any one guilty of waſting any kind of proviſions; and that, in caſe the arrack ſhould be out, that ſuch perſon ſhould receive ten dollars on the veſſel's arrival at *Macoa*. This advertiſement was fixed to a tree in the dock-yard, having been previouſly read to all our people; but no information was ever obtained of the offender.

September 15. After a night of wind and rain, thunder and lightning, about ten o'clock in the morning two canoes came into the harbour, wherein were Mr. *Benger*, *William Harvey*, *William Steward*, and *William Roberts:* by them our people learnt that the battle was over, their companions all well, and that they would ſoon follow them. Towards evening other canoes arrived, with Mr. *M. Wilſon*, *John Duncan*, *Nicholas Tyacke*, *Madan Blanchard*, *Thomas Wilſon*, and *Thomas Dulton.* The canoe which brought Mr. *M. Wilſon* and *John Duncan*, had been overſet. This accident aroſe from a ſquall of wind coming on ſo ſuddenly, that the canoe could not get its ſail down quick enough to ſave it; there were four natives in it, with Mr. *Wilſon* and Mr. *Duncan*. As the canoe was going over, two of the men ſecured the two muſkets, and holding them in one hand, buoyed up Mr. *Duncan* and Mr. *Wilſon* with the other; whilſt the remaining two made a ſmall raft with the bamboos, ropes, paddles, and pieces of wood they could collect. During the time they were floating, the canoe righted itſelf. The other canoes that were in company being driven to a diſtance, with much difficulty eſcaped to the neareſt ſhore; but the inſtant they had landed our people, they put off again, and took up Mr. *Wilſon* and Mr. *Duncan*, who could neither of them ſwim; by the time they were relieved, they were both almoſt exhauſted,

ed, having been floating and clinging to the raft for the greater part of two hours. Two bayonets and a cartouch-box were loſt by this accident, but happily no life. Captain *Wilſon* inſtantly rewarded the men who had ſaved them, by giving them ſome files, and ſome pieces of iron to make hatchets.

They were all received with great joy by their countrymen at *Oroolong*, and ſtill more ſo, from their bringing back with them the welcome news of the King's ſucceſs. But as this forms not only a new, but a very intereſting ſcene, that I may lay it in the moſt circumſtantial manner before the reader, I ſhall here pauſe awhile, as the narrator of theſe events, and deliver the account of this expedition nearly in the words in which I received it from Mr. *M. Wilſon*, who was himſelf an actor in the whole buſineſs.

" The night we quitted *Oroolong* we got to *Pelew*, " and the King was deſirous of proceeding immediately " on his way to *Artingall*; but it proving very wet, we " objected to it, on account of the rain damaging our " arms, which he being made ſenſible of, agreed to de- " fer advancing till the enſuing evening. We were " conducted to the ſame houſe where my brother and " Mr. *Sharp* had been before entertained, and where we " were ſupplied with every accommodation that we " could expect, or deſire.

" On the evening of the next day we all aſſembled " on the cauſeway, or wharf, where alſo were the King, " *Raa Kook*, *Arra Kooker*, and the other *Rupacks* and " great officers; and we all went on board the canoes " ſtationed there to receive us. We were followed to " the ſhore by a number of old men, women, and chil- " dren, who appeared to be drawn together both by " curioſity and intereſt. When the canoes were quit- " ting the land, a conch-ſhell was loudly ſounded, to " notify our departure; and other canoes deſpatched to " different parts of the iſland, to collect various detach- " ments which were lying off in creeks and remoter " places, and only waited the King's ſignal to join him; " which, in conſequence of receiving, they ſoon did.

"And thus reinforced, being upwards of two hundred "canoes, we proceeded, during the night, towards *Ar-"tingall*, but ſtopped, ſome hours before day-light, at "an iſland ſubject to *Abba Thulle*, where we went on "ſhore, upon a wharf, and ſlept on the ground for "about three hours; then re-embarked, and paſſing "through a labyrinth of narrow channels, arrived off "*Artingall* a little before day-break; here they all halt-"ed till the riſing of the ſun, it being a maxim with "the natives of *Pelew*, never to attack an enemy in "the dark, or take him by ſurpriſe. As the day came "on, a ſmall canoe, light-built, containing only four "men, each man having in his hair a white feather, "ſtuck upright (and which were the long feathers of "the tail of the tropic bird) ſummoned the enemy to "a parley; the perſon wearing the white feather being "regarded in the nature of a herald, either bringing "terms, or demanding to be heard, hoſtilities in this "interval remained ſuſpended.

"*Abba Thulle* had previouſly notified to the King of "*Artingall*, that he intended in a few days to offer him "battle; ſo the latter was not unprepared for the "event. The enemy, on ſeeing our ſignal of parley, "deſpatched a canoe to *Raa Kook;* who demanded to "know if they would ſubmit to ſuch terms as the King "his brother had propoſed, by way of atoning for the "injuries he complained of. The canoe went back to "the King of *Artingall*, and, having communicated our "propoſition, returned with a flat refuſal; on which "the General informed his brother that the enemy was "diſpoſed for war. The King then ordered the conch "to be ſounded, and ſtanding up in his canoe, in the "ſcarlet coat my brother had given him, waved his chi-"nam-ſtick in the air, as a ſignal for the different ſqua-"drons to arrange themſelves for battle.

"Whilſt this was doing, the enemy aſſembled their "canoes cloſe under the land, and kept blowing their "conch-ſhell, as in defiance of us, but did not ſeem diſ-"poſed to quit the ſhore and attack us. The ten *Eng-"liſh* were divided in ten different canoes; the King

"taking

" taking one in his canoe, the General another, and the " rest going singly with one or other of the Rupacks, " each *Englishman* having a musket, cutlass, bayonet, " and pistol. There were several light canoes, contain- " ing four men each, every one having a white feather " in his hair, the same as in the truce canoe; these " were constantly busied in conveying orders from the " King and the General to the other Chiefs. They " flew from squadron to squadron, cutting through the " water with astonishing velocity, to convey command; " and they were, for distinction sake, called by the " *English*, the *Frigate canoes*.

" The King, perceiving a total unwillingness in the " enemy to quit their station under the shore, and con- " ceiving he could not attack them in that situation with " any advantage, despatched some of the *Frigate canoes* " to order a squadron to conceal themselves behind some " high land. This arrangement being made, they ex- " changed a few distant spears:—The conch then was " sounded, and the King of *Pelew* made a feint to run " away, shewing the example in his own canoe, and be- " ing immediately followed by the others, with much " apparent precipitancy.

" This artful manœuvre of *Abba Thulle* gave instant " courage to the enemy, who, induced to think their " antagonist had been seized with a sudden panic, pre- " pared in great haste to quit the shore, and began to " give chase to the King, who they imagined was fly- " ing before them; upon seeing this, the detached squa- " dron of canoes, that had been posted behind the high " land, rushed out between the enemy and the island, " to cut off their retreat. When the King found his " stratagem had taken effect, he turned, and made a " signal for the rest of his fleet to form themselves into " divisions, and engage; whereupon a general attack " took place. The spears were mutually directed with " much animosity, and the *English* kept up a continual " fire, which not only did great execution, but puzzled " and bewildered the enemy in the extreme, to compre- " hend how or why their people dropped, without re-

" ceiving

"ceiving any apparent blow: they perceived they had "holes in their bodies, yet ſaw no ſpear ſticking in "them, nor could they deviſe by what means they had "thus in a moment become deprived of motion and "life.

"There is not generally above one able ſpearman in "each canoe, the reſt of thoſe who are put into it, be-"ing only to paddle, and guide its motions; no ſooner "therefore did the firing of the muſkets ſpread diſmay "amongſt the people of *Artingall*, than a different ef-"fect was produced in thoſe of *Pelew:* the moment the "report was made, they all roſe up in their canoes, and "ſet up ſuch hallooing and ſhouting, that the whole air "was filled with their noiſe, which greatly added to the "terror of the enemy, who, finding themſelves unequal "to ſo powerful an attack, betook themſelves to flight. "—The ſquadron before mentioned being in their rear, "in ſome meaſure impeded their retreat, but not being "in any degree equal to the force of the enemy, the great-"er part of the people of *Artingall* were able to regain "their own ſhore. Six canoes only were taken, and "nine priſoners, which they accounted a large number, "it being ſeldom that they captured their enemies, as "the vanquiſhed always endeavour to carry away their "killed and wounded, that the victors may not have "their bodies to expoſe.

"Our fleet now rode triumphant along the coaſt of "*Artingall*, ſounding the conch in defiance of their ad-"verſary, and firing amongſt them when any appeared "near enough to be reached by the muſkets. The en-"gagement from beginning to end did not exceed three "hours; and, after parading along their ſhore, and in "vain provoking a freſh combat, *Abba Thulle* ordered "the canoes to make a diſpoſition to return, which was "ſoon done, and we ſet forward towards *Pelew*.

"All the nine priſoners had received wounds in bat-"tle; and, in ſpite of whatever we could urge againſt "the cruelty of putting them to death, yet they would "hear nothing in their behalf, and ſoon exterminated "them.—In juſtification of a proceeding which ſo

"ſtrongly

" ſtrongly contradicted the general humanity of the na-
" tives of *Pelew*, they alledged the neceſſity of doing
" it for their own ſecurity, aſſuring us that they had
" formerly only detained them priſoners, and kept them
" as menial ſervants, but that they always found means
" to get back to their own country, and having, by
" living amongſt the *Pelew* people, become well ac-
" quainted with the channels and creeks of the iſland,
" they had afterwards made uſe of that knowledge to
" land frequently by ſtealth, and commit great depreda-
" tions; and, on this conſideration, that ſtep which we
" ſo much condemned, had become neceſſary to them.

" Among the priſoners was a *Rupack*, who had a bone
" on his wriſt; the *Pelew* people, after he was captur-
" ed, ſtrove all in their power to take from him this
" mark of dignity, the Chief defended it with ſingular
" courage, and loſt his life in endeavouring to ſave his
" Order. When brought to *Pelew*, his head was cut
" off, and ſtuck on a bamboo, fixed up before the
" King's houſe.

" The canoe which brought me from the war had in
" it two priſoners, one of whom had a broken thigh,
" and the other wounded in ſeveral parts by a ſpear.
" Their cuſtom is, when they go to battle, to treſs their
" hair in a particular manner, and to collect it in a
" great bunch at the top of their head; but as ſoon as
" they are captured they unite it, pull it over their
" faces, and wait with firmneſs and intrepidity the ex-
" terminating blow, which they are ſure to receive from
" the hands of their conquerors. When theſe two un-
" fortunate men, on coming into the canoe where I was,
" by the above-mentioned diſpoſition had teſtified they
" were prepared for their fate, the natives ordered them
" to ſit down in the bottom of the canoe, to which the
" one whoſe thigh was broken, ſubmitted; but the
" other being refractory, refuſed, and ſeemed by reſiſt-
" ance to provoke his deſtiny, upon which one of the
" natives haſtily ſnatched my bayonet from my ſide,
" and plunged it into his body; though the poor fellow

was

" was a confiderable time bleeding to death, yet he never uttered a fingle groan, or figh.

" Mr. *Benger* alfo reported, that he had by his entreaties, for two hours faved a wounded prifoner, " when one of the King's people, who had been himfelf wounded by the enemy, happening to fee him, " fnatched *Soogle's Malay Creefe*,* and ftabbed him inftantly, before Mr. *Benger* perceived the blow. This " man, a native of *Artingall*, who had now for the firft " time feen a white perfon, fubmitted undauntedly to " his fate; whilft expiring, he fixed his eyes on the " *Englifh*, and feemed to die impreffed with nothing fo " much as the color of his new enemy.

" *Abba Thulle* in his return to *Pelew* ftopped, and " went on fhore in feveral fmall iflands, which I underftood were either fubject to him, or his allies; expofing publicly the dead bodies of his prifoners; and " the people at all thefe places feemed to rejoice much " at his victory, bringing out fweet drink, and other " refrefhments.—We could not learn what number the " enemy loft, but were confident it muft have been confiderable. Not a fingle perfon of the King's party " was killed, though there were a few wounded.

" It was dark before we reached *Pelew;* on coming " near it, the conch was founded to notify the King's " approach.—When we landed at the wharf from whence " we had departed, a vaft concourfe of people were ready to receive us, bringing with them a quantity of " refrefhments. Here we ftopped till all were landed " and got together (having dropped great part of our " fleet by the way, who had filed off to their refpective " homes) and then went up to *Pelew*, where there was " finging and dancing moft part of the night; the natives attributing the fuccefs of the day to us, and often in their fongs repeating the word *Englees*. They " expofed the dead bodies of their prifoners feveral " days, till they became moft horribly offenfive, and " then they were either buried, or thrown into the " fea."

Such

* A kind of dagger ufed by the *Malays*.

Such were the particulars of the ſecond battle of *Artingall*, as brought by Mr. *M. Wilſon*, and confirmed by all who were with him on the expedition. By our returned countrymen, information was alſo brought, that *Abba Thulle* propoſed to pay the *Engliſh* a viſit in four or five days. By what our countrymen could obſerve, *Artingall* appeared the largeſt of any of the iſlands.

September 16. The pinnace was ſent after breakfaſt to the wreck, to ſee what other materials could be procured; it returned in the afternoon, bringing ſome good plank, and a large quantity of ſpike nails, things of the utmoſt ſervice in the buſineſs of conſtructing the veſſel.

Encouraged by the ſucceſs of the preceding day, the pinnace again viſited the wreck, and brought back more of the ſame kind of materials.

September 18. After a ſtormy night the day proving bad, little could be done till afternoon, when the weather clearing, every hand was buſied about the veſſel. And the next day the pinnace was ſent round for the timber that had been cut, almoſt a ſufficiency being now procured, the frame of the veſſel being nearly completed; this day a furnace was conſtructed to heat the plank, and the day following all were employed in dubbing the timbers, and getting the firſt plank upon her bottom: more materials were alſo recovered from the wreck, together with five bags of rice.

September 21. This day three more planks were got upon the bottom, and the boats brought fifteen bags of rice, which proved moſt acceptable; our people at this time, though undergoing very ſevere daily labor, being at ſhort allowance. The rice was greatly damaged by having been long under water, it would not boil to a grain, but to a jelly. Yet hunger and diſtreſs give a reliſh to many a diſh, which in the leſs adverſe hours of life, the ſaucy appetite would look on with diſdain!

CHAPTER

CHAPTER XIV.

Progress of the Vessel, and other Occurrences.—Raa Kook *comes from* Pelew *to solicit more Men, and a Swivel Gun, to attend the King on a grand Expedition.—After some Explanation between Captain* Wilson *and the General, the Request is granted, and the allotted Men return with* Raa Kook.—*Mr.* Sharp *goes some Days after to* Pelew, *to see the General's Son, who had been wounded in the second Battle.—Arrives just after his Countrymen had returned from the grand Expedition, in which this young Man, whom he went to visit, had been killed.—Attends* Raa Kook *to his Son's Funeral, of which an Account is given.*

Sep. 22. IT was a great consolation to our countrymen that the *Antelope* still remained unseparated, as many useful things were occasionally procured from her.

In the afternoon *Tom Rose*, who had been left after the engagement, by the King's desire, to give him more particular information concerning the *English* than he had hitherto obtained, came up from *Pelew*, bringing with him a present from *Abba Thulle* of a quantity of yams, and a jar of molasses, and at the same time was charged to express to Captain *Wilson* and his officers, his hope that they would not take it amiss that he had not as yet paid them his intended visit, owing to his having been detained at *Pelew* by the great number of those who were come to pay their compliments to him from the other islands, on account of his late victory, and that had he come, they would all have attended him. Some of them having expressed a desire of accompanying him to see the *English*, he had dissuaded them from it, representing to them that the island being very small, it would not afford sufficient water for so many, and that their visit would necessarily put the *English* to great inconvenience.

There

There appears to be a singular attention paid by the King to our people, in this as well as on every occasion. His mind seemed to be as considerate as it was liberal. He had undoubtedly observed how much the curiosity of his own attendants, whenever he went to *Oroolong*, inevitably impeded our people's operations, and foresaw in how still greater a degree the crowding in of so many strangers would add to their distress; therefore, as the business of these strangers at this time was merely to pay their court to him, so by remaining with them at *Pelew* he precluded them from testifying any further wish on this head. Yet whilst he managed this matter so well for the service of the *English*, his delicacy was hurt, lest, by not coming to express his acknowledgments for their late services so soon as he had promised, they might be inclined to impute to him a forgetfulness of those obligations he felt he had to them.

The pinnace having been sent this day to the wreck, at her return in the evening brought sixteen more bags of rice, and also information that the King had sent his canoes thither, and had carried away one of the six-pounders.

September 23. About noon to-day there was a heavy squall from the northward, accompanied with hard rain and much lightning from the eastward.

September 24. The planking of the vessel was now forwarded with great assiduity; they brought from the wreck this day a quantity of nails and some sheets of copper; it having been in contemplation to sheath the bottom of their new vessel, which was not above one sixth of the size of the *Antelope;* but this idea was very soon abandoned, for want of a sufficiency of copper nails to effect the purpose.—No canoes were seen on board to-day, but a prodigious surf broke upon the reef.

September 25. Nothing occured but the continued progress of the vessel.—Next day the jolly-boat was sent to fish, but, without success. It was singular that this was always the case; whether our countrymen knew not the proper places to go to, or the proper bait, but every attempt of this kind proved fruitless.

September

September 27. One canoe came to the iſland to-day, and brought yams and cocoa-nuts; more copper was got from the wreck, and a conſiderable quantity of nails.

September 28. *Raa Kook* arrived at *Oroolong* in the evening, accompanied by two ſtrangers of rank, whom it was afterwards known were Chiefs of ſome of the neighbouring iſlands; they came in three canoes, and brought preſents of yams, cocoa-nuts, and three jars of molaſſes.—Our people had been all the day buſied about the veſſel, and were juſt then going to prayers; all the *Pelew* people attended the ſervice, and behaved with the greateſt decency: one or two of them happening to ſpeak, *Raa Kook* checked them; and they afterwards obſerved ſtrict ſilence.—While at prayers, the *Malay*, *Soogle*, arrived from *Pelew* with a meſſage to the General from *Abba Thulle*, and coming into the tent was going to deliver it; but *Raa Kook*, unwilling that the *Engliſh* ſhould be interrupted, made a motion with his hand to keep ſilence, till the Captain (to whom he pointed) had done reading. After prayers, having received the meſſage, he and the ſtrangers entered into converſation with Captain *Wilſon* and his officers, and after ſome time the General aſked for fifteen men, and one of the ſwivel-guns, to go with them on another expedition.—The King, fluſhed with the advantages he had already gained by the friendſhip of his new allies, ſeemed deſirous to profit by their aid, and avenge himſelf of all his enemies.—Captain *Wilſon* thought this a favorable opportunity to mention to the General ſuch things as he conceived he had a right to complain of; firſt, reſpecting the coolneſs with which they had gone away on the laſt expedition to *Artingall*, and ſhewed him an empty cartouch-box, to let him ſee how much he was in want of that paper which ſome of the canoes had carried off from the ſhip.—He alſo complained that it had been ſuggeſted to his people when at *Pelew*, by the *Malay*, that whenever the King appeared, the ſame external marks of homage were expected from them as were paid him by his own ſubjects, and that this was a matter which had much diſturbed the *Engliſh*; he likewiſe

wife informed the General, that the *English* could never confent to go again to war with his brother, if he meant to put their prifoners to death, as it was contrary to the nature and cuftom of their nation to hurt any who had fubmitted to their power; and finifhed, by adding a word or two on the fubject of one of the fix-pounders having been carried away from the fhip, and expreffing an apprehenfion that fome mifunderftanding muft have arifen, by their fending our people home without any of the Chiefs or *Rupacks* to accompany them, by which inattention his brother with another man were near being drowned; and fome arms alfo were loft, notwithftanding the utmoft endeavours of the boatmen.

The General being come to make this requeft of the men and fwivel for this third expedition (which was intended to be a very formidable one) appeared exceedingly hurt at hearing all thefe matters, efpecially as there were two ftrangers of rank, who had accompanied him; and being alfo perfuaded that the attachment of our people to him was in every refpect as warm as his own, he had not a doubt but that he could prevail on them to grant the fwivel, although it had been refufed before:—what then muft his difappointment have been, when, inftead of having his wifh complied with as he expected, he heard nothing but complaints! His countenance, more expreffive than words, avowed what his feelings were, and the expreffive looks which he caft on Captain *Wilfon* and his officers, fo ftrongly operated on their friendfhip, that they willingly liftened to his explanations.

He broke filence, by affuring the Captain he would make him and his people perfectly eafy in every particular circumftance.—He began with the paper and cartouch-boxes (fearing probably they had not ammunition ready for the expedition;) he affured them that every endeavour had been ufed to get the paper that had been carried away from the fhip, but there was none to be found, as what had been taken on fhore by the natives being thoroughly wet, dropped to pieces in their hands, and was therefore thrown away as ufelefs.—He faid the

white ſtuff (meaning the long-cloth given to the King and himſelf, and to *Arra Kooker)* was nevertheleſs whole, and ſhould be given back to them to make cartridges.—That with regard to their going away abruptly, that was ſolely owing to Mr. *Benger's* haſte to put the men into the canoes.—As to their ſending the *Engliſh* back in bad weather, without any Chiefs, that alſo was occaſioned by Mr. *Benger's* anxiety to return; that they had ſtrongly ſolicited him to defer it till the weather became more ſettled, and other canoes were got ready.—He ſaid it had not been always their uſage to put their priſoners to death, but they had been lately obliged to do ſo from neceſſity, as ſome of them had eſcaped home, and returning had treacherouſly done them great miſchief; but aſſured the Captain that in future they ſhould be all given up to the *Engliſh* to do with them whatever they pleaſed.—That reſpecting the great gun taken from the ſhip, he had in commiſſion from the King to tell them of it;—that *Abba Thulle*, willing to keep the ſtrangers that were viſiting him from interrupting the *Engliſh*, had given them an account of the effect produced by their ſmall arms, but, ſtill more to ſurpriſe them, wiſhed to convey to them ſome idea of the havock that might be made with one of our weapons; that he had therefore ſent for one to ſhew them, and that the King had deſired the General to ſay it ſhould now be ſent back.—And laſtly, as to his brother expecting any perſonal reverence from Captain *Wilſon's* people, he abſolutely diſavowed any ſuch idea having ever been entertained by the King; that it was a miſtake, or a miſconception, nor ever could have been wiſhed or deſired *.

Theſe

* This miſunderſtanding had been occaſioned ſolely by the *Malay*. This artful fellow probably found, that the intereſt he had with the King had declined in proportion as our people became more neceſſary to him, and therefore had ſet his brains to work to awaken diſtruſt amongſt them; in conſequence of this, he had ſuggeſted this pretended requiſition to the King, ſuppoſing

These matters being now satisfactorily settled, Captain *Wilson* took his officers out, to consult with them on the request; when it was judged right to consent to their having the swivel-gun and ten men, but no more. This being resolved on, he returned into the tent, and acquainted *Raa Kook* with the determination; which pleased him much, and they all went to supper with our people in great good-humor.

After supper the General informed Mr. *Sharp*, that his son had in the last battle been wounded in the foot by a spear, but that he would speak to him further on this matter the next morning.—As his two friends, the *Rupacks*, then wanted to go to rest, he requested that he might take them to sleep in the vessel, as the tent was too small for them. The succeeding day the General again mentioned to Mr. *Sharp* his son's accident; he informed him, that part of the spear was broken in his foot, and could not be extracted; requesting that he would go down to *Pelew*, to see if it was possible to draw it out. Mr. *Sharp* understanding that the young man's foot was greatly swelled, and had been fomented, wished that the fomentation might be continued, as the best means to abate the swelling; acquainting the General, that having three of their best men very ill, it would be out of his power to accompany him that day to *Pelew*, but as soon as they were better, he would immediately attend him.

Mr. *Sharp* inquired of some of our people who had been in the battle, by what means the youth had received this wound; and learnt that the spear having been flung into his foot, by trying to pull it out, they had broken it short off; that the natives then applied a cord, fastened to the end of the spear which remained in his foot,

and

posing it would displease the *English*, though in reality they never themselves had the smallest reason to suppose such a wish in the King; and from the low cunning they found this *Malay* guilty of, they readily gave him credit for a contrivance to make the King and our people mutually jealous of each other; and there was cause to believe he was under disgrace on account of this transaction, as he was not visible for many days after.

and had exerted great ſtrength to extract it, but the barb of the ſpear having been forced between the ſmall bones, the inflammation and ſwelling, which immediately took place, rendered every effort ineffectual; and they would more eaſily, in the ſtate the limb was, have pulled off his foot than have drawn out the fractured ſpear. A native, reputed to be ſkilled in theſe matters, was then ſummoned to inſpect the wound; who, with a ſmall knife, which he had got from the wreck, began to cut away the fleſh, in order to lay the bone bare; but being probably prevented finiſhing the operation, from the effuſion of blood, after mangling the foot, they reſorted to their accuſtomed method of fomentation, which they were purſuing (as the General ſaid) when he left *Pelew*. About noon *Raa Kook* went from *Oroolong*, taking with him the following men, and alſo the ſwivel-gun, for the third expedition, viz. Mr. *Cummin*, Mr. *M. Wilſon*, *John Blanch* the gunner, *John Meal*, *James Swift*, *Nicholas Tyacke*, *Madan Blanchard*, *Thomas Whitefield*, *Thomas Wilſon*, and *Thomas Dulton*. Mr. *Devis* accompanied them as a volunteer.—This expedition appeared to be of great conſequence, as all the neighbouring *Rupacks* were this time to attend the King; whereas on the two former expeditions he had none but his own ſubjects with him, except the *Engliſh*.

September 30. The veſſel was now ſo far advanced, that having planked her up as high as the bends, in the afternoon they began to trench under her bottom, in order to plank to the keel; this had like to have been deſtructive to all their labors, for the tide, in the beginning of the night, riſing higher than uſual, broke into the trench, and had nearly waſhed away the blocks from under the veſſel; but the accident was providentially diſcovered in time, and all hands inſtantly went to work, with the utmoſt expedition, to fill up the trench, and ſecure the veſſel from falling off the ſtocks, which kept them employed until near morning, when they found the danger far greater than what even they had ſuppoſed, for ſome of the blocks having been diſplaced by the water, they were obliged to get wedges and ſet her up, in order to rein-

ſtate

ſtate them, and get her once more ſecured; which being accompliſhed, they contrived a bank or dam to keep out the tide. This accident was the more unlucky, as three of their beſt workmen were then ill, which, with the abſence of thoſe gone to the war, made the labor fall heavier on the reſt.—It may not be unneceſſary, perhaps, to give an account how this bank, to keep out the tide, was formed.—The pinnace was laid a-ground, directly before the veſſel, where they wiſhed to ſtop the tide; two holes were bored in her bottom, and ſhe was filled with ſtones, in order to ſink her; at about a foot diſtance oppoſite the pinnace, was raiſed a dry wall of large ſtones, which was carried round each ſide of the veſſel beyond high-water mark; it was lined on the inſide with ſmall branches and twigs, faſtened with ſtakes and ſtones, to prevent their waſhing away; ſand was then thrown on theſe branches, which, all together, compoſed a bank of four or five feet thick; and was continued quite round the inſide of the wall, and before the pinnace it was made ſtrongeſt, as having the greateſt weight of water to reſiſt. When finiſhed, it effectually kept out the tide, and required no further trouble, than occaſionally to throw a few baſkets of ſand upon ſuch parts of the wall as ſettled by the waſh of the tide. By theſe various employments, it was not till Thurſday, the ſecond, in the afternoon, that they could get their dam completed, in a manner to be perfectly ſecure; this accompliſhed, they again dug the trench, and the carpenter got one of the planks of the garboard ſtrake on. The jolly-boat, being fitted with ſails, was ſent to *Pelew* for proviſions; and, the three ſick men, being much recovered, the Captain deſired Mr. *Sharp* to take his inſtruments, and go in her, to ſee if he could render any ſervice to *Raa Kook's* ſon.

In the abſence of ſo many people, the buſineſs of the dock-yard was much impeded; it was nevertheleſs followed up with every poſſible diligence by the few *Engliſhmen* remaining at *Oroolong*, who, beſide the ſick, were only twelve in all: the *Chineſe* were employed in repair-

ing

ing the bank, bringing down timber from the woods, and such other useful work as they were capable of.

October 3. The weather was very variable about this time, with much lightning from the eastward, accompanied with frequent squalls and hard rain.

Since the last new moon, the tides were observed to be remarkably high. The morning tides were very low, and ebbed very little; whereas the evening tides were high, and ebbed a long way out, leaving the harbour quite dry.

October 6. The day opened dark and gloomy, with much thunder, lightning, and continued rain, so that they could not go out of the tents to work before noon. They were very uneasy on account of the jolly-boat being absent so much longer than they expected, as also at not hearing of the success of the expedition; but were relieved from their anxiety about one o'clock, by the arrival of the jolly-boat, which had left *Pelew* on Saturday morning, having been detained by the bad weather at the small island till this morning, from whence they came away at day-light; they brought the welcome intelligence, that all our people were well at *Pelew*, having returned from the expedition on the Wednesday night preceding, in which they proved successful. They reported this to have been the severest action of any yet fought, it lasted near six hours; the people of *Artingall*, acting on the defensive, behaved with great resolution. The king detained our people, and the *Rupacks* who accompanied him on the expedition, at *Pelew*, in order to entertain them with feasting and dancing; and sent in the boat some yams and provision, as also the swivel, which they reported had done much execution. *Abba Thulle* returned by Mr. *Sharp* the ship's coppers; this was indeed a great acquisition to our people, who were in great want of them to boil their provision, having hitherto been obliged to dress it in some little kettles and saucepans, and despaired of ever regaining the coppers, which had been carried away by the natives at their first visiting the wreck. Complaint of their want of them had been made to *Raa Kook*, and he

no doubt, acquainted the King therewith, who gave orders for diligent inquiry to be made after them, and, discovering where they were secreted, had now returned them to the *English* by the jolly-boat;—evincing this, as well as by every other part of his conduct, the generosity of his disposition, not allowing his people to detain from our countrymen any thing that had been once their property, however valuable it might be in the estimation of the natives.

Mr. *Sharp* gave the following account of his visit to *Pelew*:—That he got there about noon on the day he left *Oroolong*, and landing, went immediately towards the General's house, who seeing him, came out to meet him with a visible concern on his countenance. Mr. *Sharp* immediately told him the purport of his visit, shewing him the instruments he had brought, which he told him he hoped might be of much assistance to his son's complaint; he bowed, and assumed a more placid look, as if sensibly touched with this mark of attention. He desired Mr. *Sharp* to follow him, and led him to the *English* house, around which he met all his countrymen, and where was also the King, the *Chief Minister*, together with several of the *Rupacks*, sitting on the large pavement before the house allotted to our people. He went directly to pay his respects to the King and the *Rupacks*. The purpose of Mr. *Sharp's* coming being known, he was informed by the *Chief Minister*, that during the time *Raa Kook* was at *Oroolong*, the fomentation had occasioned the swelling to subside, and that they had extracted the spear from the bottom of the foot, by forcing it through; and that the youth (who was about eighteen, and inherited all the spirit and intrepidity of the father) finding that though he could not walk, yet that he was able to stand up in a canoe, and throw a spear, insisted that he would go on this expedition, which they expected would be successful, from the circumstance of their having the swivel, which they had before so much set their hearts on; but that very early in the engagement, this gallant youth, eagerly endeavouring to get up close to the shore, received a dart in his

his body, which entering between the throat and clavicle, he dropped and died inſtantly.

After Mr. *Sharp*, and thoſe who came with him, had partook of ſome refreſhment, which was brought out for them, *Raa Kook*, who was now returned, came up to Mr. *Sharp* and the boatſwain, who was a favorite of his, and deſired they would follow him, which they did to the water-ſide, where they ſaw a very large canoe, with only two in it. He then informed them, he waited for ſome people, whom he expected to have found there. Soon after twenty-one *Rupacks* appeared, who were entire ſtrangers to Mr. *Sharp*, but who had aſſiſted *Abba Thulle* in his laſt expedition; *Raa Kook* deſired Mr. *Sharp* and the boatſwain to go into the canoe firſt, and a good deal of ceremony paſſed among the *Rupacks*, to ſettle who ſhould go in the laſt.—No kind of intimation was given whither they were going, however it was ſoon pereeived that they were directing their courſe to the little iſland oppoſite to *Pelew*, about three or four miles diſtant from it, and where they had ſtopped when they firſt accompanied the General from *Oroolong*. On landing, he took them a little way up the country, where there was a ſquare pavement, ſurrounded by four or five houſes, which appeared to be uninhabited, as no people were moving about, and the graſs was growing between the ſtones of the pavement. After being ſeated, *Raa Kook* deſpatched one of his attendants on a meſſage, Mr. *Sharp* and the boatſwain remaining ſtrangers to the purport of this invitation.—Our Surgeon, who had before ſhewn his watch to *Raa Kook*, and fully explained to him its utility and deſign, perceiving they were all very ſilent and grave, and recollecting how much this little machine had entertained the General's curioſity, pulled it out again, and put it into his hands, that he might ſhew it to the *Rupacks*, and communicate to them how exactly the *Engliſh* were able, by it, to meaſure the diviſion and lapſe of time; they appeared to be all wonderfully aſtoniſhed at the account he gave them of its uſe and power, and not a little at hearing it tick.—It was near an hour befote the meſſenger returned, when the

the General conducted them to the town, which was about half a mile distant; they arrived at another square pavement, surrounded by a number of houses; in the middle of this square were quantities of yams and cocoa nuts, in piles, with sweet drink and sherbet; and on the outside of the pavement was seated a great concourse of people of both sexes. On *Raa Kook* and the *Rupacks* appearing, they all respectfully rose up. The General and his friends being seated, the attendants served out the provisions, first to the General and his guests, and then to the people who were placed round. It was observed, that all the women who were in the crowd at the General's arrival, as soon as the refreshments were handed about, withdrew; and, what was very remarkable, all the cocoa-nuts which were brought on this occasion, were old nuts, whereas it had never been usual at other entertainments to see any but young ones; however they took away the old ones which were placed before the *English*, and set young ones in their room.

When this repast, which was eaten in the most profound silence, was nearly ended, there was heard at some distance the lamentation of women; *Raa Kook* touched Mr. *Sharp*, who was sitting next to him, on the arm, and without speaking, made signs to him with his hand to go and see what had occasioned this distress; he and the boatswain both rose up, and directly went to the place whence these sounds of sorrow seemed to proceed, when they perceived a great number of women following a dead body, which was tied up in a mat, and laid on a kind of bier formed of bamboos, in shape not unlike a chairman's horse, and supported on the shoulders of four men, no other males but the bearers attending. Mr. *Sharp* and his companion were now perfectly satisfied that this must be the funeral of *Raa Kook's* son, yet were much puzzled to know why it had been conducted so silently, and that not a word or hint had been mentioned to them on the matter; whether it was from that determined firmness of mind which was armed against human weakness, or from whatever other motive, remained then, and still must remain, uncertain.—They

arrived at the place of burial juſt as the people were ſetting down the bier, and laying the body in the grave prepared for it.—The corpſe was depoſited without any ceremony; the men who had carried it began immediately, with their hands and feet, to throw the earth over it and fill up the grave, whilſt the women knelt down, and with loud cries ſeemed as if they would tear it up again, unwilling to be deprived of the laſt ſight of a loved object, which death had ſnatched from them.—A heavy rain coming on, drove ſome of the people away, as it did our two countrymen, to the firſt ſhelter they could obtain.

When it cleared up they returned to *Raa Kook* and the *Rupacks*, who had alſo ſheltered themſelves from the weather. The evening advancing, and proving tempeſtuous, they could not return to *Pelew*.—Mr. *Sharp* and his companion, with ſome of the *Rupacks*, ſlept at the General's houſe; the remainder of the company were provided for in other contiguous buildings.

Previous to their departure, the next morning, for the King's iſland, *Raa Kook* took Mr. *Sharp* and the boatſwain to a houſe not far diſtant from the place where his ſon had been interred the preceding evening; there was only an old woman in the houſe when they went in, who, on receiving ſome order from the General, immediately diſappeared, and ſoon after returned with two old cocoa-nuts, and a bundle of beetle-nut with the leaves; ſhe alſo brought ſome red ochre.—He took up one of the cocoa-nuts, croſſing it with the ochre tranſverſely; then placed it on the ground by his ſide.—After ſitting very penſive, he repeated ſomething to himſelf, which our people conceived was a kind of prayer, as he appeared a good deal agitated; he then did the ſame thing by the ſecond cocoa-nut, and afterwards croſſed the bunch of beetle-nut, and ſat penſively over it; this done, he called the old woman and delivered her the two nuts, and the bundle of beetle-nut, accompanied with ſome directions.—Mr. *Sharp* and his companion, obſerving her go towards the young man's grave, their curioſity would have induced them to follow her,

in order to have obſerved the concluſion of this ceremony; but peculiarly circumſtanced as the diſtreſſed father then was, they felt an unwillingneſs to treſpaſs on his feelings, by teſtifying any deſire after further information.

At their return to *Pelew*, their countrymen much wondered what had occaſioned their abſence, of which being informed, they in return related that they had alſo been witneſſes of the funeral of another young man, who had fallen in the laſt battle.—But this we need not notice here, reſerving it to that part of the work which will deſcribe the manners and cuſtoms of *Pelew*.

The General conducted Mr. *Sharp* to the King, who was then ſeated in the ſquare, and who deſired to ſee the inſtruments which he had brought with him, in the kind intention to have aſſiſted his deceaſed nephew; our Surgeon ſent for them to *Raa Kook's* houſe, in whoſe care they had been depoſited; they were ſoon produced, and Mr. *Sharp*, by the interpreter, explained to him ſeparately the uſe of every inſtrument. The ſurpriſe and pleaſure the ſight afforded *Abba Thulle* was ſo great, that he begged Mr. *Sharp* would go with him, juſt by, to where ſeveral *Rupacks* were lodged (who were come to paſs a few days with him on account of his late ſucceſs) that they might alſo be indulged with a view of theſe inſtruments. A full explanation of the different purpoſes to which they were applicable, was again given to theſe Chiefs, in whom it certainly produced great amazement. They examined the knives, and ſaws for amputation, with wonder; and probably had their imaginations half overſet by the ideas, which all theſe objects, ſo new and ſo ſingular, muſt have ſtarted in their minds.

CHAPTER XV.

The Men who had been on the third Expedition to Artingall *return—an Account of it given.—Captain* Wilson *invited by the King to visit the* Rupacks, *who had attended as Allies in the last Battle.—Accompanies the King and his Brother to some Islands to the Northward, where there was much Festivity on the Occasion.—Is received with great Hospitality, and after five Days Absence returns to* Oroolong.

Oct. 7. ABOUT eleven o'clock in the forenoon all the warriors returned to *Oroolong*, perfectly well, in high spirits, and greatly pleased with the treatment they had received from their *Pelew* friends.—*Raa Kook* accompanied them, with four canoes, bringing some yams, and two jars of molasses.

With respect to the third expedition, I shall pursue the same method as I did in the description of the second battle of *Artingall*, and deliver the particulars of it as I myself received them from Mr. *M. Wilson*, who was present at it, and which particulars were fully confirmed by every report of the transaction to the Captain.

" The outset of this business was nearly the same as " in the second expedition, though the number of canoes far exceeded those which accompanied the " King before.—When we got to *Artingall* no canoes " were seen, though the usual previous notice had been " sent of our coming to attack them.—The *Pelew* " people being unable to provoke the appearance of the " enemy, landed, and went a little way up from the " sea-shore. *Raa Kook* now took the command, and " conducted the troops; the King remaining in his " canoe, occasionally despatching the *Frigate canoes* with " orders to him and *Arra Kooker*.—We were entreated " not to land; we however, perceiving that the enemy " were

“ were beginning to defend themſelves, jumped on “ ſhore to aſſiſt our friends, and beſieged ſome houſes “ poſſeſſed by the enemy.—The ſwivel, which had been “ fixed in a canoe which the natives had prepared for “ the purpoſe, with great ingenuity and judgment, “ played conſtantly on the houſes which were filled with “ people; our muſketry covering the *Pelew* people, “ ſoon diſlodged the enemy, and one of the houſes was “ by ſome accident preſently in flames.—We were of- “ ten greatly annoyed by the enemy, who ruſhed down “ on us with a ſhower of ſpears; in return, whenever “ we perceived them coming, a briſk fire was kept up, “ which not only diſperſed them immediately, but in “ all probability muſt have killed a conſiderable number “ of them.—*Arra Kooker*, who had gone further than any “ other in purſuit of the enemy, aſcending a hill in fight “ of the canoes, and obſerving one of the *Artingall* “ people coming down, ſtept unnoticed amongſt ſome “ buſhes to let him paſs, and then purſuing him down “ the declivity, ſtunned him with a blow from his wood- “ en ſword,* and was dragging him a priſoner to his “ canoe, when *Thomas Wilſon*, ſeeing ſeveral of the ene- “ my ruſhing down on *Arra Kooker*, and that he muſt in- “ evitably have been killed, ran immediately to his aſ- “ ſiſtance, and levelled his piece at the *Artingall* people, “ which they perceiving, inſtantly betook themſelves to “ flight; this was a circumſtance the more fortunate, as “ *Thomas Wilſon* had expended his whole ſtock of am- “ munition in covering the landing, and had actually at “ the time no charge in his muſket.

“ The natives of *Artingall* behaved with much cou- “ rage in this engagement; they defended the houſe “ that took fire to the laſt, nor quitted it till it was “ ready to fall.—One of the *Pelew* people on this occa- “ ſion diſtinguiſhed himſelf in a very extraordinary man- “ ner; he ran to the houſe while it was in flames, tore “ off a burning brand, and carrying it to another houſe, “ where many of the enemy had taken ſhelter, ſet it

* The ſame ſort of weapon was preſented to Captain *Wilſon* at *Emungs*.

" on fire, and (the materials of their buildings being " very combuftible) it was quickly burnt down; the " man, after accomplifhing this bold atchievment, had " the good fortune to return to his companions unhurt; " the King publicly rewarded him for his courage, by " immediately placing with his own hands a ftring of " beads in his ear, and making him afterwards an infe- " rior *Rupack* on his return to *Pelew*.

" In this action five canoes were deftroyed, which the " enemy had hauled on fhore, and alfo their wharf or " caufeway, which was much longer and broader than " that at *Pelew*. Befide doing much other damage to " the enemy, they brought away the ftone on which " the King of *Artingall* fits when in council; this af- " forded occafion for great rejoicing when they got " back, but were not fo truly felt as after the fecond " battle, the triumph of the day being overclouded by " the death of *Raa Kook's* fon, and another youth of " note, both killed in this engagement, as alfo from " having thirty or forty of their people wounded, feve- " ral of whom died in confequence thereof, in a few " days after their return to *Pelew*."*

October 8. This morning Mr. *Barker* unfortunately fell backward from one of the ftages, and was much hurt.—Our men being now employed about the veffel, and *Raa Kook* waiting with two canoes at *Oroolong*, Captain *Wilfon* went, by the particular defire of the King, to pay a vifit to the *Rupacks* who attended him on the laft expedition. The Captain was accompanied by his fon *Henry Wilfon*, *Thomas Dulton* his fervant, and the linguift.—After they had got out of the harbour they waited fome time for the canoes, which had been fifhing.—The General fent a turtle and fome fifh to the tents, and took the reft to *Pelew*, where they arrived about ten o'clock at night; the King had been gone an hour before to the great ifland called *Emungs*, where thefe *Rupacks* lived, but had left his eldeft fon, *Qui Bill*, to receive

* The carrying off the regal ftone from *Artingall* might add as much imaginary glory to the day as our firft *Edward's* bringing to *Weftminfter* the inauguration ftone of the King of *Scotland*.

ceive Captain *Wilſon* and go forward with him.—*Raa Kook* aſked the Captain if he liked to follow his brother; but he declined going any further till morning, feeling himſelf indiſpoſed.

About ſeven o'clock the next morning they embarked in *Raa Kook's* canoe; the General was accompanied by two of his wives, having eleven men to paddle, and taking with them proviſion for the day; they went to the northward about ten or twelve leagues, and about noon were off the mouth of a rivulet that ran up into the iſland of *Emungs*, where *Abba Thulle* then was.—*Raa Kook* here ornamented his canoe with ſhells, and ſounded his conch to give notice of his arrival.

This rivulet was both narrow and ſhallow, its ſides full of mangrove trees, which in ſeveral places were cut away to make a free paſſage for the canoes to paſs up and down.—In their paſſage to get into the rivulet or creek, they were frequently in danger of being a-ground, which the natives ſeemed much to fear, on account of the ſharp coral-ſtones upon the banks; it was neceſſary for them to keep a good look-out, as they had frequently ſudden tranſitions from deep to ſhallow water. —After advancing near a mile up this creek (through part of which, it being low-water, the boatmen were obliged to get out and track the canoe) they came in ſight of ſome houſes; the conch-ſhell was again ſounded, when three or four young men appeared, but returned back immediately, as if ſurpriſed; *Raa Kook*, on ſeeing this, ordered two of his men to go up to the houſes, who returned with a piece of board, on which they ſeated Captain *Wilſon*, and four of the men took him on ſhore, *Raa Kook* walking by his ſide, the canoe being a-ground. The bank of the river was by this time crowded with the natives; through this throng they were conducted to a large houſe, where the novelty of ſeeing men of a different color to themſelves, had drawn together a freſh concourſe of people, whoſe curioſity was ſtill more raiſed by what they had heard of them in the late different expeditions.—The Captain and his companions ſtayed at this place about half an hour, to reſt themſelves

ſelves, and gratify the natives, who appeared exceedingly deſirous to touch them; they then walked about a quarter of a mile further, where *Abba Thulle* with the *Rupacks* were expecting their arrival.—They found the King and the Chiefs in a large houſe or public building; the former made ſigns to Captain *Wilſon* to ſit down.—They remained there about two hours, and then went to viſit the *Rupack* of the town, who was a very old man and unable to walk—being accompanied by *Raa Kook*, who introduced them. A kind of ſtool or low table covered with boiled yams, a tub of ſweet drink, and a fiſh were ſet before them.—They taſted them, and remained about half an hour with the old *Rupack*, and returned to the great houſe, whither the proviſions were ſent after them.—About five o'clock in the evening a dancing began, after the manner of the country, at each end of the outſide of the great houſe, and another at a houſe a little diſtant, where another large company were with *Arra Kooker* and the King's eldeſt ſon, *Qui Bill*.—Supper was ſerved by two butlers. It was obſerved, in the houſe were *Abba Thulle* was, that though an allotted ſhare, or portion of the entertainment was ſerved to each *Rupack*, his family and gueſts, yet none of them touched a bit till the King gave the word to eat; neither did they at night lie down to ſleep until he was covered with his mat.

The dancing continued the whole night, with ſinging, the women joining in both, which altogether made a terrible noiſe; and our people having only rough, uneven boards to ſleep on, with a boat-cloak ſpread under them, and a *jack* for a coverlid, they may be rather ſaid to have lain down than reſted.—Theſe diverſions did not ceaſe till ten o'clock the next morning, and at three in the afternoon were renewed for an hour; when two parties of the natives came from a wood that was cloſe to the town, and ruſhing out by different ways, repreſented to the ſpectators a mock fight; after which they joined in one band, and began a kind of dance, with their ſpears in their hands; during which four large ſpears were brought and preſented to Captain *Wilſon*, by the

the Chief of the band, one at a time, he making a short speech at the delivery of each of them, and then returned to join the dance; he also presented the Captain with a sword, made of very hard wood, and curiously inlaid with shell.—This dance lasted about an hour; when it was ended, Captain *Wilson* inquired of the linguist the meaning of some human skulls he saw placed over the outside of the doors at the ends of the great house; he directly went and asked *Raa Kook*, who gave him the following account:—That the *Rupacks* and principal men of *Emungs* having gone on some particular occasion to another island, taking with them a considerable number of the inhabitants, a party of the *Artingall* people landed at their town, and killing many who could not escape into the woods, set their houses on fire; the news of which being brought to *Abba Thulle*, he immediately assembled his canoes and warriors, and went and attacked them before they had quitted the place; that being so unexpectedly beset, many were killed, and the rest fled, some in their canoes, and others into the woods; that the *Rupacks* and people of *Emungs* returning at this juncture, few of the *Artingall* people escaped; and that those were the heads of some of the Chiefs.—This affair appeared not to have happened very long before, as the materials of the houses which had been destroyed, looked still rather fresh, nor were overgrown with weeds at that time.—In the evening they renewed their merriment, which continued till midnight, when they went to rest.

October 11. The morning was ushered in with new dances. After breakfast there was much heavy rain, with thunder and lightning; in the afternoon the weather clearing, the old *Rupack* of the place came down to the raised square pavement, which was at one end of the great house where our people were; he was brought on a board slung with a rope at each end, and carried by four men.—After he was seated, a messenger came and spoke to *Abba Thulle*, who immediately said something to the *Rupacks* in the great house, and they all went out on the pavement, and seated themselves with much

much respect; *Abba Thulle* also quitted the house, leaving none but the *English* in it; yet did not go to the old *Rupack*, or take any notice of the ceremony carrying on, but sat down under a tree, where he could not be observed, and amused himself in making the handle of a hatchet.—After some time spent in conversation, the old *Rupack* distributed beads to the other *Rupacks*, in the following manner:—The old *Rupack* gave them to an officer in waiting, who advancing into the middle of the square, and holding them up between his fore-finger and thumb, made a short speech, and with a loud voice called out the person's name for whom they were designed, and immediately ran and gave them to him, and then returned in a slow pace to the old *Rupack* for the next, which was presented in the same manner.—Captain *Wilson* remained in the house observing the ceremony, till the linguist was sent to him, when he went out, and was directed to a seat near his friend *Raa Kook*, and soon after two tortoise-shell spoons, and a string of red beads, which were made from a coarse species of cornelian, were brought forward, which the before mentioned officer holding up, called out *Englees*, and instantly ran and presented them to the Captain.—*Abba Thulle's* beads, which were of glass,* were given to *Raa Kook*, who personated the King on this occasion.

There certainly appears, from what has been said, to have been some etiquette, not properly understood by our people, in *Abba Thulle's* retiring whilst the old *Rupack* was distributing his favors.—There was reason to suppose, that if their rank was the same, yet the ceremonials of their personal interview might not be sufficiently settled, so as to admit of their meeting on terms of equal dignity on both sides. Therefore the King of *Pelew*,

* The beads first spoken of were of their own making, being a kind of colored earth baked: they made them also at *Pelew*, but our people had never any opportunity of seeing how they were manufactured.—They also considered as beads the glass ones last mentioned, being only bits of broken glass, which they had the art of drilling; some beads they saw of this kind were made of green and white glass, being small pieces of broken bottles which had been got out of the *Antelope*.

Pelew, though actually present, was only presumed to be so in the person of his brother the General; who, as appears before, answered for him, and in his name received that testimony of respect with which one sovereign was pleased to greet another. When the old *Rupack* had distributed all his favors, a general conversation took place among the Chiefs, which continued for about an hour; after which the old Chief was put on his board, and carried back in the same manner he had been brought to the square. Fish, yams, and other refreshments were then given to the attendants of *Abba Thulle* and the other *Rupacks*.—The evening was passed in the great house, as before.

October 12. In consequence of Captain *Wilson* having requested to return to *Oroolong*, the conch-shell was sounded at day-light, and the canoes got in readiness for departure. At eight o'clock they all went to the house where they first landed, and here, before they embarked, *Raa Kook* expressed a wish to fire a musket; but having no idea of the shock it would occasion, and holding it loose, it struck his shoulder with such force as threw him backwards, and it fell from his hands. He expressed much surprise that the *English* could do this with so much ease, and that he was neither able to stand, or hold it when fired. They now went on board, and fell down the creek, it being near high-water. After they had got to the outlet of the creek, one of the *Rupacks*, who was going to the northward, where he lived, parted company, carrying away in his suite eight or nine canoes. This *Rupack*, whose name was *Maath*, had two *Bones* on his arm. Captain *Wilson* had given *Abba Thulle* the spaniel dog, which the King had with him at this time. When they were out of the creek, and *Maath* was taking leave, *Abba Thulle* delivered to him the dog, and also the scarlet coat; but they were afterwards returned to him, as our people saw him wear the coat when he went against *Pelelew*, and saw the dog frequently afterwards at *Pelew*; which satisfied them that they were only lent to *Maath* to take to his island, that he might shew them to his own people, Captain

Wilson

Wilſon having declined going to viſit them, though ſtrongly ſolicited, excuſing himſelf on account of the long time it would occaſion his being abſent from *Oroolong*.—*Abba Thulle* and his train, which conſiſted of about forty canoes, returned to the ſouthward. About ten o'clock they were overtaken by a violent ſquall of wind, with much thunder, lightning, and rain, which obliged every canoe to ſhift for itſelf; the boatmen, in that canoe where the Captain was, jumped overboard, to avoid being wetted with the rain,* holding by the canoe with one arm, and keeping it as it were at an anchor; but finding the rain continue after the thunder had ceaſed, they made for the ſhore, which having reached, the boatmen very expeditiouſly kindled a fire, by rubbing two pieces of wood together. The Captain remarked, that at each flaſh of lightning *Raa Kook's* two wives, who were in the ſame canoe with him, ſheltered under his boat-cloak, muttered ſomething that ſeemed to be a prayer or ejaculation; *Raa Kook* covered himſelf with his mat. About noon the weather cleared up, and they joined the King, who gave our people boiled fiſh for dinner, ſomewhat reſembling mullet. About one o'clock all landed; and the King and his retinue, with our people, walked up the country about a mile, to a town called *Aramalorgoo*, where was exhibited a dance of ſpearmen; after which the uſual ſort of refreſhments were ſerved to the company. They then returned to their canoes, and came to a place called *Emillegue*, which appeared to be a diſtinct government, as a formal invitation came off from the *Rupack*, or Chief of that iſland, to ſolicit the company to land. It was a large town, ſituated about a mile from the ſea-ſhore. The *Rupack* was a fat, good-looking, friendly, old man; and, by every mark of external reſpect paid to him, ſeemed to be a perſon of conſiderable conſequence.

Our

* Notwithſtanding the natives bathed daily in freſh water, yet they all appeared to have a great diſlike at being wetted by rain; it is probable the ſpattering of it on their naked bodies might create an unpleaſant ſenſation.

Our people conceived the idea, that ſome etiquette here alſo operated on the King of *Pelew*, as he would not himſelf go on ſhore, but ſtayed in his canoe, though it was his wiſh that all the reſt of his company ſhould land. They were here entertained with a dance, and treated with ſome broiled pigeons, &c. They alſo were invited to, and moſt kindly received at two or three private houſes. It was night before they got back to the canoes, and being dark, the people were ſo hoſpitable that they would walk with them, and conduct them in ſafety to the water ſide, bearing lighted torches in their hands, and taking them by the arm whenever the path was uneven or difficult.

About ten o'clock Captain *Wilſon* and his party arrived at *Pelew;* the King's canoe not being come in, no perſon offered to go on ſhore, the ſame was obſerved by all the other canoes; nor till the King went on ſhore was any thing removed from the boats. And here I muſt notice, that though theſe ceremonials were obſerved by all ranks to *Abba Thulle*, even by his brothers *Raa Kook* and *Arra Kooker*, yet Captain *Wilſon* and the *Engliſh* were exempt from them; and *Raa Kook* gave them to underſtand the *Engliſh* might land when they pleaſed; but the Captain finding this was an eſtabliſhed form, choſe to remain in the canoe, out of reſpect to the King, and in compliment to the General.—Our people ſtayed all night at the houſe by the water-ſide, *Abba Thulle* remaining with them. A council was held, before they went to ſleep, conſiſting of the King, his brothers, and the chief *Rupacks* who had returned to *Pelew;* the purport of which was made known next day at breakfaſt, by *Abba Thulle's* aſking the Captain if he would go with him once more to battle?—who replied, that he muſt conſult his officers and people at *Oroolong*, before he could with propriety give an anſwer; that when he left the iſland many of them were ſick, nor could he tell but that at his return he might find others ill alſo; but ſhould that not be the caſe, he would with pleaſure comply

with

with his wiſhes. The King then aſked, why the jolly-boat had never been once down at *Pelew* for yams, ſince the time the Captain had been with him at the iſlands? Captain *Wilſon* anſwered, that they had only one boat in uſe, the other being ſunk at the head of the new veſſel, to make a bank to keep off the tide. —The weather that had been ſqually, being now clearing, and the wind getting to the N. E. our people left *Pelew* about eleven in the forenoon. They ſtopped an hour at the ſmall iſland, and reached *Oroolong* about four in the afternoon; *Raa Kook* returning with them.

On arriving at *Oroolong*, it was with great ſatisfaction they found Mr. *Barker* ſo well recovered from his accident as to be able to go about. The veſſel alſo was much forwarded, all her beams laid, and moſt of them ſecured.—The General, ever attentive to the intereſt and ſervice of our countrymen, ſent back immediately all the canoes (except his own, in whom he could confide) that they might not pilfer, or be guilty of any miſdemeanor.

CHAPTER

CHAPTER XVI.

Proceedings at Oroolong.—*The General remains with the* English.—*Intelligence is brought to him that the People of* Artingall *were come to sue for Peace.—The King arrives the next Day, and for the first Time brings one of his Wives, his favorite Daughter, and several of their Female Attendants.—He continues at the Back of the Island three or four Days, during which Time the General, who went with him, was much indisposed.—Mr.* Sharp *visits him, and relieves his Complaint.—The King, with* Raa Kook *and his Retinue, return to* Pelew.—*He sends the* English *some Colors to paint their Vessel.—Mr.* Sharp *goes to* Pelew *to inquire after* Raa Kook's *Health, whom he finds getting well.*

Oct. 14. THE jolly-boat went this morning for water, but found the well dry, there being seven canoes already there. It was understood from *Tom Rose*, that they preceded the King, who was coming with men and boats to bring on shore all the ship's guns. In the course of the day our people got some water, and a small canoe brought a few fish, and a fine sea-craw-fish.

The cook having been very negligent in his business, spoiling often the rice, and being suspected, in concert with one of the *China-men*, his assistant, of appropriating to themselves part of the very small quantity of meat they could afford to boil with it; he was ordered to be punished with a *Cobbing*. In consequence of the regulations before mentioned to have been made amongst themselves, this was carried by a majority. The *Cobbing* was performed by stripping him to the waist, and tying his hands against a tree, to keep him extended; when one man, with a thin, flat piece of wood, like a battledore, imposed the number of stripes he was ordered to receive. The cook's assistant was also punished in like manner;

manner; and another *China-man* for wounding one of his countrymen on the head with a ſtone. *Raa Kook*, ſeeing theſe fellows tied up, appeared concerned, and applied to Captain *Wilſon* to beg them off; but the ſafety of this little community abſolutely required that regularity and obedience ſhould be preſerved; and this was fully explained to the General, as an apology for his requeſt not being complied with. He ſtood by, however, whilſt the puniſhment was inflicted; and not finding it was of a ſerious nature, ſeemed convinced our people were right; and when the *China-men* came to receive the ſame diſcipline, they ſet up ſo lamentable a cry, that he was even diverted by their puſillanimity.

This afternoon three canoes came to the watering-place, in one of which was a woman, the firſt that had been ſeen at *Oroolong* by the *Engliſh*; they afterwards came round to the harbour, when the woman came on ſhore; who, after viewing the veſſel, went up to the ſmith's-ſhop, and from thence to the cook's habitation. After looking about with much attention, ſhe came back to the veſſel; which ſhe again examined for a few minutes, and then returned to her canoe. She was not accompanied by any one of the men from the canoes. Our people never could learn who ſhe was, as *Raa Kook* was gone off at that time to the wreck. She appeared to ſtep cautiouſly, but ſtill was excited by her curioſity to peep about every where. It was judged they came from *Emillegue*, no one recollecting any *Pelew* countenance among them. The bottom of the veſſel was this day begun to be caulked, as alſo her deck to be laid.

October 16. The jolly-boat ſtill continued her viſits to the wreck, from whence ſhe generally brought ſomething that was of ſervice. A canoe came into the harbour with fiſh, and a turtle of about two hundred pounds weight. *Raa Kook* ſent the turtle to the King, but gave our people moſt of the fiſh. In the afternoon a canoe came from *Pelew*, to notify to the General the arrival of the *Chief Miniſter* of *Artingall* at that place,

who

who had brought with him offers of peace. Notice of it was alſo ſent to Captain *Wilſon*.

Raa Kook appeared much pleaſed with the news, and told the Captain that he ſuppoſed this was the reaſon why his brother *Abba Thulle* was not come up before, but that he would be at *Oroolong* the next day.—A canoe wanting to enter the harbour in the night, the watch fired to keep it off; but it came in the next morning, and brought ſome fiſh. The General gave our people three, which ſerved every one for a dinner, and was the ſaving of two hams; the reſt of the fiſh being kept for the King, who arrived about ten o'clock in the harbour, attended by nine canoes. With him came his youngeſt daughter, *Erre Beſs*, and eight or nine women, who, except the ſingle woman juſt before mentioned, were the firſt who had viſited *Oroolong*. Before *Abba Thulle* came on ſhore, the General, who went out to meet him, had given him an account of every thing that was going on. The King ordered a preſent of yams, cocoa-nuts, and ſweetmeats, to be given to our people; after which he landed. He led his daughter by the hand on ſhore, who ſeemed to be about nine years of age; and of whom then, as well as on all future occaſions, he ſeemed to be immoderately fond. The General took care of all the other females, and ſhewed them about the cove. The King, after apologizing to Captain *Wilſon* for not having been able to come to *Oroolong* earlier to thank him for his ſervices, ſeemed impatient to view the works carrying on. He took the *Tackalbys*, or artificers who came with him, to ſee the veſſel, and appeared much delighted to obſerve the form it had taken ſince he had laſt been on the iſland, and was quite aſtoniſhed at the conveniencies he found it had. Then going within the barricade, he was attracted by the boys ſpinning ſpun-yarn, which much pleaſed him. His brother then took him into the *China-men's* tents, who were all employed in picking oakum.—Among the women whom *Raa Kook* conducted about the cove, there was one who ſtruck all our countrymen as being ſuperior in elegance and beauty, as well as in her graceful

ful manner of walking, to any female they had noticed at *Pelew;* ſhe was very young, and they could not help making ſome inquiries about her of the General, who informed them that ſhe was one of the King's wives, and was called *Ludee;*—this lady, as well as all her female companions, teſtified that degree of ſurpriſe, which the firſt ſight of our different works had excited in all the other natives.

After they had amuſed themſelves in ſeeing every thing that was going forward, a canvaſs was ſpread in the cove for the King, the General, and the ladies; the Captain entertained them with fiſh, and boiled rice mixed with molaſſes to ſweeten it; which never having taſted before, they ſeemed to reliſh very much.

The King, in converſing with the Captain, wanted to know where he kept his powder, and how much he had; he anſwered, that the gunner, who had the care of it, was abſent, but when he came home in the evening he would inquire. *Abba Thulle* ſeeming to recollect that there might be ſome impropriety in the queſtion, changed the diſcourſe inſtantly, nor reſumed it any more. He ſaid he was come to get the great guns on ſhore, and aſked if he ſhould bring them to *Oroolong*, or take them to *Pelew?* Captain *Wilſon* went out and conſulted the Chief Mate, when it was thought beſt to pay him the compliment of ſaying he might take them all to *Pelew* except one, which would be wanted to go with the veſſel.

Abba Thulle informed the Captain that he was now at peace with moſt of his neighbours, but that he believed he was indebted for this peace to their muſkets; he therefore hoped the *Engliſh* would give him ſome when they went away; adding, that they did not requeſt iron, as of that they had now received a ſufficiency; the only thing they wiſhed for was powder and muſkets, and deſired he might have ten.—In anſwer to all this the Captain told him that the *Engliſh* would always continue to be his friends; but that it would be impoſſible to ſpare ten of them, as the *Engliſh* were at that moment at war with different nations, whoſe ſhips they might

might have to contend with in their paſſage home; however, that when they quitted his country, they would at all events give him five; he ſeemed much pleaſed with the Captain's anſwer; who added, that ſhould his neighbours again make war with him, he might (from the kind treatment he had ſhewn the *Engliſh)* declare that they would return in a much larger ſhip, with a number of men, and would avenge any inſult they ſhould offer to him in their abſence.

In the afternoon he took his canoes and people to the watering-place.—This amiable Prince was perpetually giving new proofs of his attention to the *Engliſh:* as he commonly came with a conſiderable retinue, he obſerved that when he arrived, our people left off working, and thence conceived it was for fear the natives ſhould pilfer their tools, which he knew they ſometimes could not refrain from; therefore, as ſoon as he had dined, he made them all retire with him to the back of the iſland, that he might leſs impede that buſineſs, which he ſaw our countrymen had ſo much at heart.

He had not been at the watering-place long before he ſent for Captain *Wilſon* to come over to him: Mr. *Sharp* and Mr. *Devis* accompanied him. His canoes had juſt come in from fiſhing, a large quantity which they had caught lay on the ground near where the King was ſitting, divided into two parcels; and the reaſon why the Captain had been ſent for, was to give him one of the portions, which conſiſted of ten large fiſh. The Captain ſaid, four would be as many as would feaſt all his men, and the reſt, he feared, would ſpoil before the next day. The King gave orders to have the other ſix cleaned and dreſſed for keeping, after their own manner, and ſaid he would ſend them over in the morning.—It now advancing towards ſun-ſet, the King wiſhed the three gentlemen to move homewards before it grew dark, as part of their way over land was rugged and hazardous; they therefore took leave of him, with many expreſſions of thanks for the repeated marks of his attention.—In the night there was a very hard ſquall.

October 18. Some boiled rice was ſent for the King's breakfaſt. Soon after *Raa Kook* came over land, followed by ſix men, bearing the fiſh; they were ſinging all the way through the woods, and were heard long before they were ſeen. The fiſh were quite ſweet and good, and, as the great heat of this climate taints all their fiſh in a few hours, it may be worth while to mention the method they take to preſerve them.—The fiſh being well cleaned, waſhed, and ſcaled, two flat ſticks are placed lengthways of the fiſh, to ſupport and keep it ſtraight, much in the ſame manner as meat is laid in a cradle ſpit; around it are bound ſome broad leaves. They then make a kind of ſtage or trivet, placed about two feet from the ground, ſtanding on four legs, upon which the fiſh is laid, and a ſlow fire made underneath, over which it remains for ſeveral hours, till it becomes ſmoke-dried, and then it is fit for eating without any further dreſſing, and would keep a couple of days, though certainly not ſo well-flavored as when eaten freſh.—By a good obſervation at noon, the latitude of the watering-place was 7° 18′ north, and the northern extremity of *Oroolong* was 7° 19 north. The King left five or ſix canoes with the women at the watering-place, and went to the wreck; the Captain ſent ſome tea againſt he came on ſhore, and afterwards went over himſelf, to complain to him of the loſs of a caulking-iron and an adze; which he promiſed ſhould be inquired after, and returned. Three of the *Artingall* people being with the King, they were pointed out to Captain *Wilſon*, who gave them an invitation to breakfaſt.

October 19. *Arra Kooker* came to ſpeak about the things that had been purloined. He had recovered the caulking-iron, but the adze had been carried to *Pelew*.—He told them he requeſted ten of our people to aſſiſt in getting out the guns, his own having no tackle equal to the effecting it; they were accordingly ſent off to the wreck, where *Abba Thulle* met them, and was not a little amazed when he ſaw the eaſe with which the buſineſs was managed.—The General, accompanied by the *Artingall* people, came, as invited, to breakfaſt with the

Engliſh.

English. They ſhewed them their tents, and the work that was going forward, with which they ſeemed aſtoniſhed, and particularly with the ſwivel and ſix-pounder. When they were ſhewn the ſmall arms, they by forcible geſtures ſeemed to deſcribe that thoſe were the inſtruments which had killed ſo many of their countrymen at *Artingall*. They did not appear to entertain the ſlighteſt animoſity, but ſhook hands with the *Engliſh* in much amity, and received the civilities offered them with great thankfulneſs —At noon there were ſqualls, accompanied with heavy rain. Captain *Wilſon* had plenty of fiſh ſent him, and ſome large *Kima Cockles*, which are all well known in the Eaſt, as alſo in *Europe*, from the number of their ſhells which are brought over to adorn grottos and fountains.

October 20. The King ſent again more fiſh to the *Engliſh*, with a large baſket of yams, and another of plantains.—*Raa Kook* being indiſpoſed, did not come to breakfaſt, but ſent to deſire Captain *Wilſon* and the Surgeon would come over to ſee him. When they got there the King was gone to the wreck. They found the General very feveriſh, from the pain of a large boil on his arm, which Mr. *Sharp* fomented and dreſſed; he had ſeveral people about him, among whom were two women, who appeared much ſcratched about the breaſt and ſtomach, as if with pins: they inquired the cauſe, but not having the linguiſt with them, could only learn that it was done with a prickly kind of long leaf; and from the apparent concern of theſe women, it was conceived, that the wounding themſelves was an external mark of ſorrow for the General's indiſpoſition. In the evening they returned to ſee him, and found him much better. The King was then come on ſhore, and ſeemed much pleaſed with the attention ſhewn his brother; he appeared on this occaſion to be particularly anxious on his account, and indeed our people had repeated opportunities to diſcover, that *Abba Thulle* teſtified to every part of his family a moſt affectionate and tender diſpoſition.

When

When the fishing canoes came in, a large portion of what they had taken was given to the *English*. Whilst they were sitting with the King, a flying fox settled on a tree near where they were; Captain *Wilson's* servant, who had been shooting pigeons in that part of the island, just then coming up, and having his piece loaded, shot it. This is an animal that has some similitude to our bat, but is five or six times larger; it resembles a fox in its head, and hath much such a smell. The natives call ir *Oleek*. It runs along the ground, and up trees like a cat; it has besides wings, which extend pretty wide, by which it flies like a bird. The *Pelew* people broil and eat them whenever they can knock them down, esteeming them a great delicacy; on which account the *English*, whenever they saw any, used to shoot them for the King; being, like the tame pigeon, a privileged dish for those of a certain rank. The *Artingall* people who were present, seeing the animal drop from the top of a lofty tree, without any thing apparently passing to it, one of them ran to take it up, and on examining it, perceived the holes which the shot had pierced, and remarked, that such of their own countrymen as lost their lives in the late battles, fell down with holes in their bodies just like this animal, and died.

Whilst these men testified their natural surprise, *Abba Thulle* and the General, who were now become masters of the power and effect of the musket, could not forbear smiling at finding their *Artingall* visitors had at last discovered what had so completely defeated their force, as well as overpowered their comprehension.

October 21. In the morning our people received their fish, cured as usual.—About nine o'clock the King came ronnd with his canoes and attendants, in his way to *Pelew*.—He landed, examined the works, and observed, on looking at the pinnace, that it wanted repairing.—Before he went away, he asked the Captain if the *English* would go and fight for him once more, though he did not explain against whom he was going to war; he was answered that they readily would.—He then went on board his canoe, first desiring *Tom Rose* and

and another of our people might go back with him to *Pelew*. This was agreed to, and Mr. *Devis* expreſſed a wiſh to accompany the linguiſt.—In the converſation Captain *Wilſon* had with the King this day, he appeared extremely anxious that our people would not leave his country without making him previouſly acquainted of the time they intended going, ſaying he would ſend two men with them to *England*, and promiſed to give them colors to paint their veſſel.—*Raa Kook* was much preſſed to remain at *Oroolong* till his arm was quite well, but he ſaid he could not then conveniently ſtay, but would very ſoon return.—Our people conjectured his preſence was neceſſary at the council which was to be held on the expedition they were then projecting.—When the jolly-boat returned from the wreck, ſhe was ſent down to *Pelew* for the paint.—After dinner every man received a file, to give to his *Sucalic* or friend; Captain *Wilſon* having taken into cuſtody all the tools and pieces of iron, that our people might diſpoſe of them judiciouſly.

October 22. Freſh gales from the N. E. and fair weather.—The proviſions were overhauled, to dry and air them. The jolly-boat, that had followed the King to *Pelew*, returned with the paint he had promiſed, conſiſting of red and yellow ochre, * of which he ſent a quantity ſufficient to color the veſſel three or four times; he charged the men who brought it to be particularly careful to keep the baſkets in which the colors were packed from being wet, and deſired them to acquaint the Captain, that when he came up to go againſt *Pelelew* (the place to which he was directing his expedition) he would bring men with him to paint the veſſel.—In the afternoon there were hard ſqualls of wind from the northward, with heavy rain.—The jolly-boat, in the evening, returning from the watering-place, was followed by two canoes to the mouth of the harbour.—It was thought,

* Theſe were the only natural colors they had, though they occaſionally applied black and white in ſome of their ornaments, the former made from burnt cocoa-nut ſhells, the latter from burnt coral.

thought, by their not coming in, that they were people from *Pelelew*.

October 23. The caulkers this day finiſhed caulking the bottom of the veſſel, and alſo completed the planking of the top ſides, and in the evening handed water into her to try for leaks.

Next day all were buſied in caulking her upper works, and fixing the ſteps for the maſts. The jolly-boat was deſpatched to *Pelew* to fetch Mr. *Devis* and *Tom Roſe*; Mr. *Sharp* was ſent down in her to viſit *Raa Kook*, and ſee if he could be of further uſe to his arm; and ſoon after his departure a canoe came in from the King, loaded with *raw* yams, having received none after the firſt ten days but what were ſent *ready dreſt*.

October 25. The caulking of the outſide of the veſſel was finiſhed this day.—The jolly-boat brought back the ſurgeon; the King and all his people at *Pelew* being wonderfully pleaſed at this mark of attention paid to their favorite the General. Mr. *Sharp*, on going, found *Raa Kook* much better; one of the *Pelew* ſurgeons had cut out the core of the boil, and the fleſh about it, with one of the ſame ordinary knives which had been applied to the foot of his ſon. Mr. *Sharp* dreſſed the wound, and left him ſeveral other dreſſings, with neceſſary directions, and he ſoon got perfectly well.

When one conſiders that theſe medical gentlemen at *Pelew* never purſued any other method but cutting out the part affected; and that till the preſent æra, when accident had thrown in their way a few two-penny knives, their operations were performed by ſhells ground to an edge; one muſt wonder at the boldneſs of the practice; and, living ourſelves in countries where the anatomy of the human frame and the art of ſurgery are ſo well underſtood and perfectioned, aided too by ſuch admirable inſtruments, one cannot avoid feeling for the corporal ſufferings of thoſe whom diſeaſe or accident ſubjected to be practiſed on by a *Pelew* ſurgeon.

When the jolly-boat returned with Mr. *Sharp* and *Tom Roſe* (Mr. *Devis* chooſing to remain till the King went

went against *Pelelew)* it brought plenty of yams and sweetmeats, and also five young wild ducks just fledged, the only bird of the duck kind our people saw in these parts.—*Tom Rose* informed the Captain, that what *Abba Thulle* wanted him for, was to make more inquiries of him concerning the *English*, and to give him some account of the different people they were at war with.

October 26. This morning the vessel's bottom was breamed; the outside caulking being completed, to the great joy of all.—They now filled up the trench under the vessel, and broke down the dam, which was a work of some labor, as the bank had become as solid and firm as if formed by nature; they also cleared and floated the pinnace. While employed about this work, ten canoes were observed coming into the harbour; these came from the land to the southward; they were at first thought to be from *Pelelew*, but afterwards discovered to be strangers going to join *Abba Thulle*.—They gave our people some yams of a different kind to any they had seen before, being of a straw color, tinged with a gritty red. These strangers were treated with sherbet, and carried round all the places where the works were going on; shewn the vessel, and every thing that was judged might please or entertain them. They viewed every object with that degree of surprise which might naturally be expected; but by the little diffidence they expressed in coming on shore, and from being less struck with the color of our people than the other natives of these regions had been before, it was supposed they had come with minds fully prepared to meet with those objects which their visit to *Oroolong* displayed to them. There was an old *Rupack* with them, who afterwards went into the Captain's tent, and amused himself in counting the leaves of a book, that was lying there; which trying two or three times to do, after getting to fifty or sixty, he gave up the point, saying there were too many. They stayed about two hours on shore, and on going away the Captain presented the *Rupack* with some pieces of iron.

CHAPTER XVII.

The King comes for ten Men who were to go with him against Pelelew.—*A great Storm at* Oloorong.—*Intelligence arrives that the Expedition to* Pelelew *had ended peaceably.*—*The* English *return, and give an Account of the Manner of its Progress and Termination.*—*Rejoicings on the Occasion at* Pelew.—*The King notifies an intended visit to the* English *before their Departure.*

Oct. 27. THE morning was cloudy, with light winds from the northward; the boats employed in getting some more stores from the ship. In the afternoon a great number of canoes came from *Pelew*, they were most of them from the islands to the northward; in one of these Mr. *Devis* returned; he brought intelligence that almost every island in alliance with *Abba Thulle* had sent some forces, and that he really thought there were upwards of three hundred canoes assembled at *Pelew* to go on this expedition; that when they left that place they separated in three divisions, making a very fine appearance; that two of them went towards *Pelelew;* and the third division, in which was the King and *Raa Kook*, were coming to *Oroolong* for the *English;* that he had declined accompanying the King, in order to have an opportunity of viewing the fleet. About four o'clock in the afternoon the King and *Raa Kook* arrived, and the pinnace (that had undergone repair) having just before returned from the wreck, the following men made themselves ready to go, viz. *Thomas Wilson*, *Nicholass Tyacke*, *Madan Blanchard*, *James Swift*, *Thomas Whitefield*, *John Duncan*, *Thomas Dulton*, *William Steward*, *William Roberts*, and Mr. *M. Wilson;* before night they were all embarked and out of the harbour, the *English* giving them three cheers at their putting off from the shore, which was returned by the whole fleet;

our

our people devoutly wiſhing this expedition might be the laſt.—In the night the weather became overcaſt, and there was ſome rain; which before morning became very heavy, accompanied with ſtrong gales of wind and ſqualls, which carried away all the awnings that were laid over the veſſel, though the dock-yard was in a manner ſheltered by the hills. Nor was the next day more favorable, the morning being cloudy, with a freſh gale of wind from the northward, and frequent ſhowers; in the afternoon they alſo had hard ſqualls, accompanied with thunder, lightning, and rain; towards evening the lightning to the eaſtward was ſtrong, with diſtant thunder. After the bad cloſe of day, the night was rendered truly tremendous by the dreadful conflict of the agitated elements. Situated as the *Engliſh* were under the ſhelter of protecting hills, they apprehended all their tents would have been blown down; and much feared their veſſel might be ſhook off its blocks; much diſquietude was alſo felt for the ſafety of their abſent countrymen: which all together rendered the night extremely uncomfortable. The morning was however dry though cloudy, with a freſh breeze from the S. E. in the afternoon a ſmall canoe, with two men and a boy, came to the watering-place, ſeeming to be looking about for the canoes, but not finding them, they paddled up to the windward part of the iſland, then ſet their ſail and ſtood over towards *Pelelew*. About midnight, the weather being fine, a canoe was ſeen coming towards the harbour, which being hailed by the guard, the people in it calling out the word *Englees*, it was permitted to enter the cove; in her was the *Rupack* named *Arra Zook*, Mr. *Sharp's Sucalic*, or friend, whom the reader will recollect treated that gentleman and Captain *Wilſon* with ſo much hoſpitality when they went to ſee his ſick child; his arrival awakened all the *Engliſh*, and brought them together, anxious to hear ſome account of their friends. This Chief gave them to underſtand, that there had been no engagement at *Pelelew;* the inhabitants, on the King's approach, laid down their ſpears, and came and ſupplicated *Abba Thulle*, for peace, preſenting him with beads, and de-

livering

livering up to him two men who had belonged to the *Malay* wreck.—*Arra Zook* was welcomed with every teſtimony of gratitude, both in remembrance of his former kindneſs, as alſo for his preſent good news.

October 31. Soon after day-light another canoe arrived, which brought information that the fleet was returning from the expedition. About ten o'clock in the forenoon two more came into the harbour, in one of which was *John Duncan*, who gave the following account of this expedition againſt *Pelelew*, which account was fully confirmed by the others who had been with him, at their return.—In the evening that they left *Oroolong* (which was the 27th) they got to the ſmall iſland to the ſouthward of that place; hauled up their canoes, and laid under ſome rocks all night.—In the morning, at day-break, they went to an iſland four or five leagues further to the ſouthward, which was uninhabited, and lay about four or five miles diſtant from *Pelelew;* here they built huts, or wigwams, and encamped, the weather being very bad; when it became a little more moderate, a party of the *Pelew* people went to another iſland, not far diſtant from the firſt, which belonged to *Pelelew*, and deſtroyed the plantations of yams, burnt the houſes, and cut down the cocoa-nut trees, of which there was a great number. The inhabitants had quitted the iſland before the people of *Pelew* landed. Only two of the *Engliſh* were ſent on this party; who having demoliſhed as much as they could, returned to the encampment before ſun-ſet.—The next morning the weather was very bad, but the afternoon being moderate, a party was ſent to the ſame iſland again, to deſtroy whatever might have eſcaped the ravage of the preceding day; three of the *Engliſh* went on this ſervice.—In the evening all the party returned, as before, to the camp.—The ſecond morning two *Rupacks* came from *Pelelew* to the camp, and ſoon after returned back, accompanied by the linguiſts; who in the evening rejoined the King's forces, attended by three of the *Pelelew* Chiefs.—A council was held by the King ſoon after their arrival; and the ſucceeding morning *Arra Kooker* went to *Pelelew*,

lew, and concluded the peace.—After his return, which was early in the forenoon, the King ſent to the *Engliſh*, to acquaint them that peace was made with the *Pelelew* people, and deſired to know if they wiſhed to ſee the town, in which caſe his brother, *Arra Kooker*, would accompany them; himſelf and *Raa Kook* not meaning to go on ſhore. This meſſage a little ſurpriſed the *Engliſh*, until it was explained to them by the linguiſt; who informed them, that no *Rupack* of higher rank than *Arra Kooker* could, in the preſent ſituation of the *Pelelew* people, go thither; as it would be too great an honor and condeſcenſion in the King, either to go himſelf, or ſend the perſon next in rank to him.—This being explained, the *Engliſh* accepted the King's offer to viſit *Pelelew*, but agreed amongſt themſelves to take their arms, and keep together when on ſhore, leſt any miſunderſtanding taking place (as the peace was but juſt made) they might be ſurpriſed. They were accompanied by a great number of the *Pelew* people, and received in a very friendly manner by the inhabitants, who entertained them according to the cuſtom of the country, with the uſual refreſhments. They reported, that the town was defended by a ſtone wall thrown up acroſs the cauſeway which leads up to it; that this wall was ten or twelve feet high, with a foot-bank of ſtone raiſed behind, upon which they could ſtand and throw ſpears at their enemies. That the water near the town was ſo very ſhallow, that canoes could only go in at high-water. This circumſtance, of the difficulty of acceſs, might be a reaſon why they ſaw ſo few canoes belonging to *Pelelew*, though it appeared to be a populous iſland; and their manner of fortifying the entrance of their town by a ſtrong and high wall, afforded juſt reaſon to apprehend, that whenever they were at war with the neighbouring iſlands, they confided more in their internal ſtrength than in their naval force.—After the pacification had taken place, and *Abba Thulle's* party had ſhared the hoſpitality of that enemy they had armed themſelves to combat, they returned to *Pelew*. The King of *Pelelew* accompaning his brother King, though

in one of his own canoes, carrying ten women in his train; whether this was a mark of humiliation ſhewn to *Abba Thulle*, or a public teſtimony of friendſhip and confidence being re-eſtabliſhed between them, our people could not underſtand; but certain it was, that all the women did not return again to *Pelelew* with their King, as two of them came forwards to *Oroolong* with *Abba Thulle*, but whether they remained on a viſit, or as hoſtages, they were not certain.—The two *Malays* were unqueſtionably given up to the King; and it is not improbable but that he might have been inſtigated by *Soogle*, the *Malay* favorite, to demand his two countrymen, and that the King of *Pelelew* refuſing to give them up, might increaſe whatever miſunderſtanding ſubſiſted before, and ſo excite the *Pelew* people to go on this hoſtile expedition, in which they appear to have exerciſed a rancour undiſcovered in their other contentions: which the King of *Pelelew*, by his well-timed ſubmiſſion to terms, happily ſaved his people from more fully experiencing.—Before noon, *Raa Kook* came to *Oroolong* with a number of canoes, bringing with him all our countrymen; who commended much the pleaſantneſs of the iſland of *Pelelew*, ſaid it appeared fertile, the land more level than hilly, and that the houſes were rather larger and better built than thoſe at *Pelew*, having abundance of cocoa-nut and other trees about them. The inhabitants ſeemed to be courteous, friendly, and well diſpoſed; and ſhewed particular attention to the *Engliſh*, although they had come there as a formidable ally to their enemy.

Abba Thulle, accompanied by the *Pelelew* King, went immediately to his own iſland, which the *Engliſh* now, for the firſt time, learnt, was called *Coorooraa*, *Pelew* being only the capital, or reſidence of the King.—Captain *Wilſon*, converſing with *Raa Kook* on the ſubject of the late expedition, inquired where all the fleet of canoes came from that had attended the King at this time; the General, in anſwer, enumerated the places in the following order, beginning at the northward: *Emungs*, *Aramalorgoo*, *Emillegue*, *Arraguy*, *Coorooraa*, *Caragaba*, *Pethoull*,

Pethoull, the ſmall iſland ſo often mentioned, and whoſe name was not till now known, and *Oroolong*, or *Engliſhman's* Iſland. *Raa Kook* ſeemed very deſirous to be at *Pelew*, and made this viſit the ſhorteſt he had ever favored the *Engliſh* with, leaving them immediately after dinner, and all the canoes going with him. He deſired the Captain to ſend his boat for ſome molaſſes and torches, of which they were in want, our people being deſirous of reſerving their ſugar-candy and candles for the voyage.

In the evening, the jolly-boat was got ready, and Mr. *Sharp*, with four of the men, went to *Pelew*, to congratulate the King on his eſtabliſhing peace, and to bring the things promiſed by *Raa Kook*.—The morning being fair, and the deck laid, they began to caulk it; when a difficulty aroſe with what they were to pay it, having neither *pitch*, *roſin*, or *dammer:* and here Providence directed them to a reſource in the produce of the iſland; for, conſulting together how to ſupply this want, putty was propoſed; but they having no chalk to make it, ſome of them recollected that the ſeams of veſſels in *India*, and eſpecially in *China*, were payed with *Chinam;* the *Chineſe* were immediately called, and queſtioned about the mode of preparing it; which, after the beſt information they could collect, they endeavoured to imitate in the following manner:—They took the coral-ſtone, and making a large pile or kiln with it, and the branches of trees they had cut down, they burnt it well into lime; which being pounded fine, was ſifted through bunting, after which it was mixed with ſuch greaſe as had been ſaved; and this made a moſt excellent putty.

November 2. The weather being cloudy, with light, northerly breezes, all our people were employed about the veſſel, when their attention was ſomewhat taken off by two canoes coming into the harbour to fiſh for bait; their method of doing it ſtriking all our ſeamen as uncommon, may, without impropriety, be mentioned:—The boatmen look about for a ſhoal of that ſort of fiſh which they bait with, which is not much unlike our ſprat; theſe they drive into ſhallow water, and having

covered their canoes and outriggers with matting, they then make a great ſhouting and noiſe, ſplaſhing the water with their paddles on each ſide the ſhoal, which ſo frightens the fiſh, that they ſpring out of the water, and numbers of them falling upon the matting, are immediately ſecured in the ends of the canoes, which are left open to receive them.

Mr. *Sharp* returned in the evening from *Pelew*, whilſt our people were at prayers, bringing with him the things promiſed by *Raa Kook*, together with a large quantity of the ſweetmeats called *Woolell.** He reported that there was great rejoicing at *Pelew;* that the *Rupack* of *Pelelew* was ſtill there, though probably not much diſpoſed to enjoy the feſtivity his ſubmiſſion had given birth to.—The feaſting was much in the ſame manner as what on other occaſions has already been deſcribed; diſtinguiſhed only by a ſong, apparently compoſed ſince our people have been at *Pelew*, and in which the greater part of the natives always joined. Though Mr. *Sharp* could not underſtand the whole ſenſe of it, yet he readily comprehended that the *Engliſh* were the ſubject, by the frequent repetition of the words *Englees*—*Weel a Trecoy*—and *Tom Roſe.*—This man going with the *Engliſh* upon every expedition, as interpreter, and poſſeſſing a great fund of pleaſantry and humor, hit the fancy of all the natives, with whom he became a wonderful favorite.—So ſingular were the talents of this truly faithful fellow, that wherever he went he made himſelf not only uſeful, but beloved; and, from his great utility to Captain *Wilſon* in his voyage, well merited the recommendation that had been given him at *Macoa*—The ſurgeon further reported the King of *Pelelew* to be a man much advanced in years, of a rough manner and appearance; his hair was grey, and his beard tapering to a narrow point, in the manner the *Jews* frequently wear theirs. He was *Melgothd*, or tatooed, quite up to the navel; the *Pelew*

* This is the ſweetmeat which the ſailors called *choke-dog*, and which now their ſtomachs found pretty good, however contemptuouſly they had thought of it at firſt.

lew people only tatooing up to the middle of their thighs, as already noticed.

It was not in the power of our people to obtain any account, which could be depended on, of the number of this chain of iſlands; nor could any eminences they ever aſcended, allow them to ſee the extent of them, either to the northward or ſouthward.—The new veſſel being now in a ſtate of great forwardneſs, and the time of their departure drawing near, Captain *Wilſon* this evening expreſſed to his officers and people a deſire, before they ſailed for *China*, to endeavour to explore theſe iſlands, upon which Providence had thrown them, and that ten or twelve days might effect the deſign; that they had a quantity of proviſion ſufficient to authorize the attempt; and that he would apply to the King for three or four canoes, with men, to accompany them through the iſlands, and to aſſiſt them in aſcertaining their number, ſituation, and extent.—That he did not mean to make a ſurvey of them; but that it would be a great ſatisfaction, both to themſelves and their Employers, to have a general account of theſe iſlands, on which no *European* had ever been before; as alſo to know whether there was any apparent difference in the inhabitants, their manners, or cuſtoms.—He was liſtened to with a great deal of attention; but the near proſpect before every man's eyes, of being liberated from a place whence, a ſhort time before, none had any juſt hope of ever departing; the fear of its proving a much longer buſineſs than apprehended; the uncertainty of what difficulties they might meet with, ſhould they have hoſtilities to encounter, which was more than probable might be the caſe, from the inhabitants of ſome of the remote iſlands; theſe combined conſiderations preſented themſelves to moſt of them as riſks not adviſable to be run, after the hardſhips they had already ſuſtained; which, added to the natural wiſh of every individual to return to his native country whilſt opportunity offered, they deſired the Captain to give up all thoughts of ſuch an attempt, and not to make any mention thereof to the King, leſt it might be the means of detaining them.

And

And thus was ſtifled the deſire of all further inquiry, more eſpecially when Mr. *Sharp* acquainted them, that he was commiſſioned by *Abba Thulle* to inform them, that he would in about four days pay them a viſit, and ſtay with them till their departure, and that he would then paint their veſſel.—This meſſage awakened ſuſpicions in ſeveral minds of the King's deſigns, which, becauſe they breathed on every occaſion ſuch perfect good-will towards our people, were judged by many of them to be inſincere, or treacherous; unwilling to give credit to human nature for the exerciſe of all the noble ſentiments of liberality, uncontrouled, or uncontaminated by art or intereſt.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Preparations made for the Completion of the Vessel, and securing her being safely launched.—Great Suspicions entertained on the King's Message, which Captain Wilson *endeavours to quiet.—Steps taken by our People to make Resistance, in Case their Departure should be impeded.—The Captain sends Mr.* Sharp *and Mr.* M. Wilson *to* Pelew, *with all the Tools and Iron they could spare, with Assurances of the rest, as soon as the Vessel was launched; and to notify to the King that he purposed to sail in six or seven Days.—They meet the King and his Retinue on their Way to* Oroolong.—*Go back with him to the Island of* Pethoull, *where they pass the Night.*—Abba Thulie *receives the Presents graciously.—A great Supper of the King's described.—They all come next Day to* Oroolong. —Madan Blanchard *informs Captain* Wilson *of a Resolution he had taken to remain behind with the Natives;—after Arguments used in vain to dissuade him, he is proposed to the King to be left at* Pelew, *who, pleased with the Circumstance, takes him under his Protection.*

Nov. 3. THE weather being now fair and settled, with fresh gales of wind from the N. E. the carpenters were employed in making the rudder, and *Albert Pierson* the quarter-master, in making the masts out of some of the small spars saved from the wreck; some busied in caulking the deck, and others in painting the sides, which, in addition to the coat that the King's people intended to give her, would be sufficient to keep out the weather. In the evening they held a consultation about the method of launching their vessel, which they had now nearly completed, when it was agreed to lay ways, though it had been proposed by some to do it by large rollers, as they sometimes launch cutters.—This was a matter of serious moment, for had any accident

dent happened to the veſſel during this operation, their tools being nearly worn out, and their former reſources from the wreck at an end, their deſtiny muſt, in all human probability, have been to have paſſed the remainder of their days, exiled from the reſt of the world, in theſe remote iſlands.

November 4. This morning many hands went to work in cutting down trees to make blocks, and launching ways, others in giving the bottom of the veſſel another coat of *Chinam*. Two canoes being ſeen near the harbour, before night, and neither of them coming in, was a circumſtance which contributed not a little to increaſe the ſuſpicions entertained by our people, theſe canoes being conjectured to be ſpies watching their motions; they having entertained an idea that the natives intended to prevent their departure. At dark they went to a quarter-watch, loaded the ſwivel and ſix-pounder with grape-ſhot, and kept a good look out to prevent ſurpriſe.—The alarm our people felt, was, that being near leaving the iſlands, the natives (who had experienced the great utility the *Engliſh* were of to them) might endeavour to detain them, by attempting to ſeize their arms, and poſſeſs themſelves of their veſſel.—It was in vain that Captain *Wilſon* ſtrove to remove theſe apprehenſions, by recalling to their remembrance the generoſity the King and all his people had ſhewn them, on every occaſion, ſince they had been thrown upon his territories; that his behaviour had been always to them humane, unreſerved, and unſuſpicious; that therefore there could be no room now to doubt the ſincerity of a people, who had, in all the time they had been under their protection, never given them any *real* cauſe for miſtruſt; that it materially behoved them, in their preſent ſituation, not to let the natives ſee they entertained any; that by doing otherwiſe they might put ideas into their minds, which, but for their own indiſcretion, might never have occurred. Nor did he fail to ſet before them the little avail of all the force of the *Engliſh*, if the natives were reſolved upon any ſuch enterpriſe as they ſuſpected; he repreſented to them, that their ammunition

munition muſt be ſoon expended, in caſe of hoſtilities; that the natives could hinder their embarking, even if their veſſel was launched; that it was in their power, without coming to extremities, to make them ſubmit to any terms, by depriving them of the ſpring of freſh water, ſhould they chooſe to come to the iſland in any number.

All theſe arguments were ineffectual to ſubdue the general apprehenſion, not more than two or three uniting in ſentiment with the Captain; it was therefore concluded, after a long conſultation on the matter, that every one ſhould be ſtrictly on his guard; that the ſwivels and ſix-pounder ſhould continue to be kept loaded with grape-ſhot, the ſmall arms ready charged with ball, and the cartouch-boxes filled with loaded cartridges; but that every one ſhould carefully avoid all appearance of ſuſpicion, unleſs any uncommon number of canoes ſhould pour into the bay, or thoſe who were in them appear armed with ſpears, or approach with any hoſtile parade, in which caſe every method ſhould be taken to defend themſelves; and, as their numbers were inadequate to reſiſt ſuch a multitude as might attack them, that they muſt then uſe their abilities in ſingling out the Chiefs, and by ſuch a meaſure throw confuſion and diſmay among the reſt.

As the faithful hiſtorian of theſe tranſactions, it is my duty to record every material occurrence; though I muſt confeſs that my hand ſhrinks from the paper, whilſt, impreſſed with horror and pity, I am compelled to relate, that the lives firſt intended to be devoted were, thoſe of the humane, liberal King, the manly and benevolent General, the facetious and inoffenſive *Arra Kooker*. But, however this reſolution may ſhock the reader, yet he will candidly aſcribe this daring conception, not to a want of that generoſity which is one of the characteriſtics of my countrymen, nor to a forgetfulneſs of the bonds of hoſpitality; but to its real cauſe, the weakneſs of human nature, operating on two conflicting paſſions, the hope of immediate delivery, and the dread of perpetual detention; the agitated mind ſaw no alternative,

 and

and in its perturbation threw down the barrier of every nice ſentiment.

After the deſperate reſolution juſt recorded to have been taken, it is with particular ſatisfaction that I reſume my pen, and have it in my power to inform the reader, that this frenzy of the *Engliſh*, ſuggeſted by anxiety and deſpair, was but of ſhort duration; the cool reflections of the night weakened their apprehenſions, by convincing them ſo fully of the force of the Captain's arguments, that with the morning, their wonted good-will towards the natives returned, inſomuch, that after breakfaſt he found no difficulty in getting the pinnace manned to go to *Pelew* with all the iron and tools they could ſpare, having made the King ſuch a promiſe, whenever their veſſel ſhould be completed. Mr. *Sharp* and Mr. *M. Wilſon* went down in the boat with orders to inform the King, that the *Engliſh* would be ready to ſail in ſix or ſeven days; that the remainder of the tools, and the muſkets which he wiſhed to have, ſhould be given him, but that they could not be parted with till ſuch time as the veſſel was launched; theſe gentlemen had alſo orders to ſay, that the *Engliſh* wiſhed to ſee the King and his Chiefs before their departure, that they might make them their perſonal acknowledgments, and aſſure them, that when they returned to their own country, they would publicly declare the kind ſervices and protection they had received from them. This was conveyed in the form of a letter, which Mr. *Sharp* was directed to read to the King in the preſence of the two linguiſts, who were to explain it to him, as coming immediately from the Captain.

While Mr. *Sharp* and Mr. *M. Wilſon*, together with *Tom Roſe* the interpreter, were receiving the above inſtructions, *Madan Blanchard*, one of the ſeamen, came into the tent for ſome tools that he wanted, and hearing the Captain explaining his letter to *Tom Roſe*, deſired him alſo to tell the King, that when his countrymen went away, he intended to ſtay behind, and remain with him at *Pelew;* Captain *Wilſon* deſired him not to ſend any ſuch idle meſſage, and to go about his

buſineſs,

business, and forbad *Tom Rose* to deliver it; upon which *Blanchard* very seriously desired it might be delivered, assuring the Captain, that it was his settled determination to remain at *Pelew*, if the King would permit him. Finding he had taken up such a strange resolution, the Captain endeavoured all in his power to dissuade him from it, setting before him the many difficulties and disadvantages he would have to combat, when his friends and companions were gone, particularly as he had no trade, like that of a carpenter or a smith, by which he might make himself of use and consequence to the natives. The Captain, perceiving all his arguments ineffectual, desired his men would try to divert him from so singular an intention; in which if he still persisted, the Captain might know how to act when the King should come next to *Oroolong*.—The pinnace was despatched about ten o'clock, with orders to take no notice of *Blanchard's* message to the King, but to leave that to be mentioned afterwards, should there be occasion, when he and his Chiefs came up to *Oroolong*.—Soon after the pinnace sailed, the weather became squally, accompanied with hard rain, which continued most part of the day, this however did not entirely hinder the work, they being employed in fixing the pumps and laying the ways preparatory to launching their vessel.—In the evening, after the people had left off work, some of them acquainted the Captain, that they had endeavoured, though in vain, to persuade *Blanchard* to alter his resolution; as he was determined to speak to the King himself, the first opportunity, about it, finding his message had not been sent: therefore, to avoid any dispute with him, or misunderstanding with the King, it was judged best to let him follow his own incliuation; and, in order to engage the natives as much as possible in his interest, as well as to make a merit of what could not be avoided, it was determined to make it appear as a favor to the King, the letting one of the *English* remain behind with him.—There was something in these people, or the manners of the country, which had so forcibly worked on *Blanchard's* imagination, the first time he went with them

to

to fight against *Artingall*, that on his return, while in the canoes, he declared to his companions that he would most willingly partake of all their labor, would lend them every assistance in his power towards building and fitting out their new vessel; but that when they departed he would remain behind, and end his days among the natives of *Pelew*.—This was at the time looked on as a jest; but he never varied from these sentiments, and now proved his resolution was unalterable.

November 7. About eleven o'clock in the forenoon of this day the pinnace returned, bringing the King, his young favorite daughter, *Raa Kook*, and several of the Chiefs, in her. Our people gave the following account of the commission they were charged with:—In their passage to *Pelew*, the preceding day, they saw a considerable number of canoes, which went in shore to avoid the bad weather; on coming nearly a-breast of them, one appeared to be making towards the pinnace, which thereupon stood to meet it; in this was the *Chief Minister*, who gave those in the pinnace some cocoa-nuts and boiled yams; he informed our people that the King had sheltered himself from the weather under the shore, being on his way to *Oroolong*. After taking some of the refreshments offered, the pinnace went to the King, who was in his canoe, surrounded by several *Rupacks*. The pinnace being brought alongside the King, Mr. *Sharp* read the letter, which *Tom Rose* explained to *Soogle* the linguist, who communicated its purport to *Abba Thulle*. The intention of this visit being made known, and the tools and iron shewn to the King, he desired they might remain in the pinnace; when, after entering into some conversation with his Chiefs, he acquainted the gentlemen that he would return to the small island of *Pethoull*, inviting the *English* to accompany him in the pinnace, and that the next morning he would attend them to *Oroolong*. As they were returning to the island, they met *Raa Kook* in a large canoe, with the wives belonging to the *Rupacks*, whom he was conducting to *Oroolong* to see the launching of the *English* vessel; the ladies seemed much disappointed at being obliged

obliged to return, and on finding their jaunt was put off till the next day; they, in consequence, joined the King. —On landing at *Pethoull*, they were all conducted to a large house by the water-side, where, being seated, the presents were brought and laid before the King, when the use of the tools, and the method of working with them, were shewn to him and his Chiefs, with which they appeared very much pleased; and a conversation took place between the King and them, but particularly with *Raa Kook;* towards the close of which, the *Malay*, *Soogle*, remarked to them, *that the* English *had sent no muskets;* for this impertinent observation he received a severe rebuke from the General, who, with a look, and in a tone which testified great indignation, replied, *the* English *had faithfully kept their word in sending the things they had sent, and in acquainting them of the time of their departure; that they had not spoken with* two tongues, *as he, worthless* Malay, *had dared to suggest; and that he had brought shame upon them all, by his advising the King to send only* boiled *yams to the* English, *lest, in sending them* raw, *they should thereby stock themselves, and leave the islands without notice, or without presenting them those things they had promised.*—This pointed rebuke of *Raa Kook* affected the King and Chiefs very much, who by their looks testified their displeasure at the *Malay*, in such a manner, that he thought it prudent to retire; after which the company recovered their good-humor, and *Abba Thulle* distributed some of the tools and iron among the *Rupacks*, every one having something given him. Supper was then brought in, and placed on stools in the middle of the house; abundance was also set out before the house, and distributed to the King's attendants.—The company were served with sea craw-fish, together with some other fish, brought in and divided by the butlers, who cut it in pieces with a knife made of a split bamboo (with which they carve as handily as we do with our knives) and served up to the King's company. Nobody offered to touch a morsel till *Abba Thulle* began, and gave the word *Munga;* when the *Rupacks* and the company followed his example, and no-

tice was given to the people without, that the King was at ſupper, which was their ſignal to begin. It now growing duſkiſh, the torches were lighted, and placed between the boards, or cracks in the floor, in rows, one before each family, or ſeparate meſs, who ſat behind the lights, which were ranged in ſtraight lines lengthways of the houſe; ſo that the centre part, from one end of the building to the other, was kept clear and lighted, which had a very pleaſing effect, none ſitting face to face in their own party. A little ſpace was preſerved between one Chief and another, each Chief keeping with his diſtinct family. As to our people, they, as ſtrangers, were welcome to all; they alternately ſat with the King, with *Raa Kook*, and with the other *Rupacks*. When the fiſh was portioned out, each family's ſhare was laid on a plaintain-leaf; and this leaf, in general, ſerved them as a plate, though on occaſions of a particular ceremony, when at home, the great people have ſmall plates or diſhes of tortoiſe-ſhell, and alſo others made of wood and earthen ware.

Having indulged an hour's converſation after ſupper, each party cleared away the litter of the meal, by ſweeping it down between the boards of the floor; the attendants then of each family brought in to their reſpective maſters their mats, which they always carry with them in their canoes whenever they are to ſleep from home; they are made thin and light, laying one under and another over them: the King ſent mats for the *Engliſh;* and every one's bed being quickly made, they all laid themſelves down, the torches were extinguiſhed, a total ſilence prevailed, and every individual compoſed himſelf to reſt; a fire being firſt lighted to keep off the moſquitos.

Between the hours of two and three, a meſſenger from an iſland to the northward arriving, the King was thereupon awakened by one of his attendants, who brought in a lighted torch; he inſtantly aroſe, and ordered the meſſenger to be introduced; after holding ſome converſation with him, the King delivered to him a piece of cord, on which he had tied as many knots

as

as there would be days before our people purpoſed to ſail; this they were afterwards acquainted with, and alſo informed the above meſſage was occaſioned by a deſire which ſome of the northern Chiefs, who were the friends of *Abba Thulle*, felt to know the time when the *Engliſh* intended to depart—not to gratify idle curioſity, not to increaſe the unjuſt and ungenerous apprehenſions entertained by our people of the natives of theſe unknown regions; but to throw in, towards their ſea-ſtore, whatever their country produced, which theſe benevolent children of nature thought might be of uſe, or acceptable to the departing ſtrangers, and to thoſe ſtrangers they might never more ſee!—The meſſenger being deſpatched, the King retired again to his mat.

Early in the morning *Abba Thulle* and his *Rupacks* went to bathe, and returned to breakfaſt, when he prepared to proceed to *Oroolong*.—Mr. *Sharp* and Mr. *M. Wilſon* invited the General to go with them in the pinnace, which he accepted, ordering his canoes to attend the King.—When they had got about two or three miles from the iſland, it began to blow freſh, ſo that the canoes were obliged to make their way along the ſhore for ſhelter; *Raa Kook*, delighted to ſee the pinnace ſail ſo well, and feel ſo little the effect of the bad weather, requeſted his two friends to go in ſhore to the King, and aſk him on board; which they immediately complied with.—*Abba Thulle*, with his young daughter, and the *Chief Miniſter*, came into the pinnace; the wind ſtill freſhening, they made great way, the boat rolling much, going before the wind and ſea.—The King and his company expreſſed great ſatisfaction in finding they ſat there ſo dry and comfortable to what they could have done in a canoe, which is only fit for ſmooth water; our people perceiving he was ſo pleaſed with the pinnace, informed him, that the Captain intended to preſent him with that boat when they went away; on which he deſired his brother *Raa Kook* to be very particular in obſerving in what manner the ſails were managed.

They brought with them many things for preſents; and ſoon after *Abba Thulle* and the General, agreeable

to

to their promiſe, ſet their people about painting the veſſel, as alſo the maſts, booms, bowſprit, &c.—About three o'clock in the afternoon the veſſel was lowered off the blocks down upon the ways; but being two much over to one ſide, was ſwept with a rope, and a tackle got upon it, to bouſe her over.—The King, attentive to all he ſaw, underſtood what was doing, and fetching a long pole, was going to apply it as a lever to heave her over, but was requeſted to deſiſt, for fear of ſtraining her; ſhe was with eaſe got fair upon the ways, and all things made ready for launching in the morning.—*Abba Thulle* ſat down near the veſſel, talking with *Raa Kook* and the other Chiefs; then calling to *Tom Roſe*, bade him inform the Captain, who was at ſome diſtance, that they wiſhed to ſpeak to him; who being come, the King ordered the linguiſt to acquaint him, that they wiſhed the veſſel to have a *Pelew* name, as they ſuppoſed it was then called by ſome *Engliſh* one, which they deſired might be changed to *Oroolong*, in remembrance of its having been built there; the Captain aſſured them it ſhould immediately be done—ſent for his officers and people, and communicated to them the King's requeſt; they were pleaſed with his idea, which the King perceiving, expreſſed himſelf greatly ſatisfied.—Soon afterwards *Abba Thulle*, with his attendants, went over to the watering-place, and deſired Captain *Wilſon* to go with him; when they arrived there, ſome canoes were juſt come in from fiſhing, and he ordered what had been caught to be divided, and the beſt portion to be given to the *Engliſh;* this ſeemed to be the purport of the invitation. But a buſineſs of more conſequence took place at this viſit: the third mate, the gunner, and ſhip's ſteward, came over, and informed the Captain, that *Blanchard* was coming himſelf to ſpeak to the King concerning his intention of remaining at *Pelew;* after a ſhort conſultation, it was agreed to abide by their former determination. The Captain, in conſequence, talking with *Abba Thulle* about their departure, told him he would, in return for the hoſpitable kindneſs that both he and his people had ſhewn them, leave one of his

men

men with them, to take care of the guns and other things they intended to give him when they went away; which appearing to the King as a teſtimony of confidence and eſteem, could not fail to be very acceptable.—Evening coming on, our people returned to the tents, having firſt informed *Blanchard* that the matter he wiſhed was ſettled, and introduced him to their *Pelew* friends as the perſon whom they intended ſhould remain with them.

In the night the weather was exceedingly bad, blowing a hurricane, with ſo much rain that no work could be done at low-water, toward getting ready for the launch in the morning.—At day-light the weather was cloudy, with little wind; but from the very high wind in the night it was thought beſt to defer launching the veſſel, as it was judged the next tide would not riſe ſufficiently high for that purpoſe.—The King with his attendants (but unaccompanied by any women) came over land to the tents very early, and immediately ſet his men to work to make good the places where the tempeſt of the night had waſhed away the paint.—*Abba Thulle*, converſing with the Captain, gave him to underſtand, that they would have bad weather until the moon quartered, and, leſt he ſhould not be fully explicit, he took up a large leaf, and with his fingers tore it till it became round, to figure the full moon, that being the then ſtate of that planet; which when he had ſhewn, he altered the rotundity into the form of a creſcent, intimating by this, that the weather would continue unſettled, until that alteration took place in the moon's appearance: but, as the remaining ſuch a length of time would have been very irkſome to all, who now felt an increaſed impatience to get away, Captain *Wilſon* aſſigned, as a reaſon againſt any longer delay, that by it, they might arrive in all probability at *China* (whither he knew they were bound) after all the ſhips of his country were ſailed for *Europe*, which would detain them there till the ſubſequent ſeaſon.

While painting the veſſel this morning, the ſtern was particularly decorated by *Raa Kook*, under the immediate

ate

ate direction of the King; our people took notice that he made on each side of the stern two circles, one within another, in black and white, with some little zigzag ornaments hanging from them; these were not the effect of chance, but design, as, during the time that the General was making them, the King was talking to him, and appeared to be giving directions, not seriously, but in a pleasant and rather jocose way. The painting being finished, the General and *Arra Kooker* joined the King and the Captain, who was sitting with him; after some conversation, several baskets of old cocoa-nuts in a state of vegetation, and some other seeds, were brought; and the linguist acquainted the Captain that they were brought to *Oroolong* to be planted for the *English*.—*Raa Kook* then desired Captain *Wilson* would accompany him and *Arra Kooker*, and shew them where he would like to have them planted, and that some of our people, with tools, would assist them, by digging the holes; which being done, the General and his brother planted several cocoa-nut and other fruit trees round the cove where the *English* lived; and it was observed, that in covering each nut, or seed with earth, they said something gently to themselves. When they had completed this work, they told the Captain these would be future fruits for him, and the *English*, whenever they returned; and that, should any inhabitants of the other islands accidentally come on shore at *Oroolong*, and eat thereof, they would thank the *English* for their refreshment.—In the evening they tried to launch the vessel, but to their great disappointment could not move her, until the tide began to fall; they therefore let every thing remain until the next tide, hoping in that time to discover and remove the obstruction.

Blanchard having come over with the King in the morning, gave an account to his comrades of his treatment after the Captain and his companions had left him; the King, he said, was very much pleased in the thought of his being to remain at *Pelew*, and with his readiness to stay with them, and had promised to make him a *Rupack*, and to give him two wives, together with

with a houſe and plantations; aſſuring him, that he would do every thing to make him happy and contented, and that he ſhould always be with himſelf or *Raa Kook.*—*Madan Blanchard* was a man of a ſingular character, about twenty years of age, of rather a grave turn of mind, at the ſame time poſſeſſing a conſiderable degree of dry humor; and what rendered the circumſtance of his determination the more remarkable is, that it was well known he had formed no particular attachment on the iſland. His good-tempered, inoffenſive behaviour during the voyage had gained him the regard of all his ſhipmates; and, ſeeing the extraordinary reſolution he had taken of remaining behind, every one was anxious to intereſt the natives in his favor. As he perſevered in his reſolution to the laſt, every reader will naturally feel a wiſh to learn ſomewhat of the ſubſequent fortune of a man voluntarily cutting himſelf off from the reſt of the world—dubious as the event may be, whether this knowledge may hereafter ever reach our ears. It is by no means improbable, if he has conducted himſelf well, that by this time he may have become a character of conſiderable conſequence: courage he poſſeſſed in an eminent degree, a virtue held in high eſtimation by the natives. Unfortunately, his ſituation in life having denied him any advantage of education, he was unable either to write or read, otherwiſe his memoirs, ſince the year 1783, well digeſted, might, to all the inveſtigators of ſimple nature, be infinitely more intereſting than thoſe of half the miniſters and ſtateſmen of *Europe*, who have only bequeathed to poſterity a remembrance of all thoſe dark counſels, ſecret devices, and profligate intrigues, which diſturbed the tranquillity of the age they lived in.

CHAPTER XIX.

The Veſſel ſucceſsfully launched.—The great Satisfaction expreſſed by the Natives on the Occaſion.—Our People give the King the Remainder of the Tools.—Captain Wilſon *ſent for by the King to the Watering-place, who propoſes to make him a* Rupack *of the firſt Rank.—Inveſts him with the higheſt Order of the* Bone.—*A Deſcription of the Ceremony.*

Nov. 9. THE night proving fine, every hand had ſufficient employment in preparing things for launching the veſſel; they ſwept her with a lower-ſhroud hawſer, and carried an anchor and hawſer a-head, and got a runner and tackle purchaſe upon it; they likewiſe got a poſt with wedges ſet againſt the ſtern-poſt, and every thing ready before day-light. The tide ebbed extraordinary low this night, inſomuch that ſome of them walked dry to the flower-pot iſland, which had never been done at any other time before ſince their coming to this place; it was low-water rather before two o'clock this morning. At day-light they began to try their work, to ſee if their preparations would anſwer their wiſhes, and got the veſſel down about ſix feet; they then ſtopped till high-water, and ſent to the King, who with all his attendants came over to be preſent at the launch. About ſeven o'clock, our people happily got their veſſel afloat, to the general joy of every ſpectator, all appearing deeply intereſted in the ſucceſs of this event.—The *Engliſh* gave three loud huzzas at her going off, in which they were joined by the natives, whoſe friendly hearts ſeemed on this occaſion to feel a ſatisfaction little inferior to that of our own people, which may be ſuppoſed to have been great indeed.—The *Engliſh* ſhook hands with each other, with a cordiality but ſeldom experienced; and the mutual look of congratulation,

lation, exchanged from eye to eye, conveyed to each other's feelings, with energy and ardor, thoſe ſentiments of tranſport which words would not with equal force have communicated. The long-wiſhed-for moment of deliverance was now almoſt arrived; every one ſaw again, in imagination, thoſe objects of his affection, from whom, but a few weeks paſt, he thought he had been ſeparated for ever. And the part the inhabitants of *Pelew* appeared to take in the comfort of the day, extinguiſhed for the preſent every alarm that had been unjuſtly entertained.—Indeed the conduct of the latter now exhibited, in lovelieſt colors, the triumph of native benevolence.—They ſaw thoſe ſtrangers ready to depart, from whoſe aid they had benefited, and from whoſe talents and art they had received a knowledge and information which had never hitherto reached them; they ſaw them exhilarated with the proſpect of returning once more (after all their dangers) to their own country, whither they were bearing back thoſe envied faculties which they might never witneſs again. And yet we behold thoſe virtuous natives, glowing with the ſpirit of true philanthropy, in the general tranſport forgetting themſelves, and rejoicing with thoſe that rejoiced!

The veſſel was immediately hauled into a dock that had been dug for her, and ſafely moored, when all went to breakfaſt—the King and the *Rupacks* with the Captain, the attendants with the people: this was indeed the happieſt and moſt comfortable meal they had eaten ſince the loſs of the *Antelope*. When breakfaſt was over, they got up ſhears, and took in the maſts, the water-caſks, and the two ſix-pounders. They now made the King a preſent of all the other tools they could ſpare; and took up the ways, on account of the nails, of which they were in want. The veſſel having ſtopped two or three times in the launching, which had cauſed them ſome trouble, and more uneaſineſs, in taking up the ways they perceived that it had been occaſioned by a nail in the bottom not being drove home, the head of which had grooved the plank all the length of the ways.—When the flood-tide came in the afternoon,

they hauled the veſſel into the baſon, which was a deep place of four or five fathom water, in the middle of the level, ſandy flat of the harbour, large enough to hold three veſſels of the ſame magnitude, where they could lie afloat at low water. In the night they got on board all their proviſion, ſtores, ammunition, and arms, except ſuch as were intended to be given to *Abba Thulle*; and renewed their labor in the morning, taking on board their anchors, cables, and other neceſſaries, making bits, and fitting a rail acroſs the ſtern of the veſſel. In the morning the King ſent a meſſage to Captain *Wilſon*, deſiring him to come to him at the watering-place; and on his arrival acquainted him, that it was his intention to inveſt him with the order of the *Bone*, and make him in form a *Rupack* of the firſt rank. The Captain expreſſed his acknowledgments for the honor he purpoſed to confer on him, and the pleaſure he felt at being admitted a Chief of *Pelew*.—The King, and all the *Rupacks*, then went and ſat down under the ſhade of ſome large trees, and Captain *Wilſon* was deſired to ſit at a little diſtance; when *Raa Kook* receiving the *Bone*, preſented it, as from his brother *Abba Thulle*, and wanted to know which hand he uſed in common; this the General wiſhed to aſcertain, by putting a ſtone in his hand, which he deſired him to throw at a diſtance; finding it was the right hand he naturally uſed, he was again requeſted to ſit down, and the *Bone* was applied to his left hand to ſee if it was large enough for his hand to ſlip through; being not found ſufficiently ſo, it was raſped away, till judged to be wide enough, when *Raa Kook*, the *Chief Miniſter*, and all the *Rupacks*, proceeded to the inveſtment, in the following manner:—The General made a ſtring faſt to each of the fingers of the Captain's left hand, and then lubricating the hand with oil, the *Chief Miniſter* placed himſelf behind the Captain, holding him faſt by the ſhoulders; *Raa Kook* then paſſed the different ſtrings through the *Bone*, and giving them to another *Rupack*, they endeavoured to draw his hand through; *Raa Kook* at the ſame time, with his own hand, compreſſing that of the Captain into

to

to the ſmalleſt compaſs he poſſibly could, ſo that the *Bone* might paſs over the joints. During this the moſt profound ſilence was preſerved, both by the *Rupacks* who aſſiſted, and the people who attended as ſpectators, except by the King, who occaſionally ſuggeſted in what manner they might facilitate the operation. The point being at laſt obtained, and the hand fairly paſſed through, the whole aſſembly expreſſed great joy. *Abba Thulle* then addreſſing Captain *Wilſon*, told him, *that the Bone ſhould be rubbed bright every day, and preſerved as a teſtimony of the rank he held amongſt them; that this mark of dignity muſt, on every occaſion, be defended valiantly, nor ſuffered to be torn from his arm but with the loſs of life.*

The ceremony ended, all the *Rupacks* congratulated Captain *Wilſon* on his being one of their order; and the inferior natives flocked round to look at the *Bone*, and appeared highly pleaſed to ſee his arm adorned with it, calling him *Englees Rupack*.

Thoſe who have been witneſſes of the conferring the more ſplendid orders of diſtinction, beſtowed by ſovereigns of powerful and poliſhed kingdoms, where the *Gothic* hall is decorated with waving banners—where mitred prelates aſſiſt the ceremony—where the pomp of regal ſtate impoſes on the ſenſe—and the blaze of ſuperb ornaments, beaming from female beauty, gracing the ceremony, overpowers the ſpectator with a vaſt diſplay of magnificence—ſuch may, with a ſmile of contumely, read the conceptions of theſe children of nature, or be diſpoſed to ridicule the ſimplicity with which the unadorned natives of *Pelew* hold a chapter of their higheſt Order of the *Bone*. But it will be recollected, that the *object* and the *end* are every where the ſame.—This mark of diſtinction is given and received in thoſe regions as a reward of valor and fidelity, and held out as the prize of merit.—In this light ſuch public honors were originally conſidered, and ſtill ought to be ſo, in every ſtate from *Pelew* to *Britain*.—And while they continue to be thus regarded, they will operate on the human paſſions, excite emulation, inſpire courage, promote virtue, and challenge reſpect.—The decoration indeed derives

derives all its ſplendor from the combined ideas of the mind whilſt viewing it; and the imagination is equally impreſſed with the ſame ſentiment, whether the badge of honor be a ſtrip of velvet tied round the knee, a tuſt of riband and croſs dangling at the button-hole, a ſtar embroidered on the coat, or a *Bone* upon the arm.

CHAPTER XX.

The good Conduct of the Natives, not to diſturb or impede the Operations of our People.—The King informs Captain Wilſon *of his Intention to ſend his ſecond Son,* Lee Boo, *under his Care, to* England.—Raa Kook *having alſo ſolicited* Abba Thulle's *Permiſſion to accompany the* Engliſh, *is refuſed by his Brother, on very prudential Motives.—A ſingular Occurrence reſpecting one of the King's Nephews.—The Time of the Veſſel's Departure noticed—and, preparatory to it, an Inſcription, cut on a Plate of Copper, is fixed to a large Tree, to record the Loſs of the* Antelope.

Nov. 10. IN the evening the tents were all cleared, and every thing carried on board from the old habitations at the Cove.—Our people being much hindered by the natives wiſhing to come on board the veſſel to ſee and admire her, it was obſerved by *Raa Kook*, and mentioned by him to the King, who immediately gave directions that none but the Chiefs ſhould go, and that the others ſhould only paddle along ſide, and look at her from their canoes. When all the ſtores were on board, and the ſails bent, the Captain invited *Abba Thulle* to accompany him in her round to the watering-place, which he declined, and went with his attendants over land; the invitation was, however, accepted by the General and *Arra Kooker*, who were highly delighted at every manœuvre; their canoes, with many others, full of

of the natives, attended them, ſhouting, hallooing, and rejoicing, *Raa Kook* calling out continually to his people to obſerve every motion and action of the *Engliſh* in conducting their veſſel. They carried her to the weſt ſide of the iſland, and moored her in ſix fathom water, a-breaſt of the well of freſh water. Captain *Wilſon* then went on ſhore to the King, accompanied by *Raa Kook* and *Arra Kooker*, who related to their brother every circumſtance they had noticed, deſcribing particularly the man heaving the lead, and the manner of anchoring.—Some canoes, as uſual, had been out a fiſhing, and caught a great quantity, of which they had made no diſtribution, waiting for the *Engliſh* to come and ſhare with them; this friendly attention could not be accepted, as all our people were on board, and they had no convenience as yet made for a fire-place in their little veſſel. The King then aſked the Captain to ſtay and eat ſome of the fiſh with him, which he complied with, the interpreter remaining with him.

Abba Thulle had, in his viſits to *Oroolong*, been always a very attentive obſerver of whatever he ſaw the *Engliſh* were employed in, ſtanding by them frequently, whilſt at work, for a conſiderable time, and noticing every occurrence.—He had already, as will be recollected, hinted an intention of ſending two of his people to *England*, whenever the veſſel was ready to depart; and this evening, after ſupper, reverting to what he had formerly mentioned, he explained himſelf more fully on the ſubject; he told the Captain, that though his ſubjects looked up to him with reſpect, and regarded him as not only ſuperior in rank, but in knowledge, yet, that after being with the *Engliſh*, and contemplating their ingenuity, he had often felt his own inſignificance, in ſeeing the loweſt man whom the Captain had under his command, exerciſe talents that he had ever been a ſtranger to; he had therefore reſolved to intruſt his ſecond ſon, whoſe name was *Lee Boo*, to Captain *Wilſon's* care, that he might have the advantage of improving himſelf by accompanying the *Engliſh*, and of learning many things, that might at his return greatly benefit his own country.—

try.—He added, that one of the *Malays* from *Pelelew* ſhould alſo go to attend on him.—He deſcribed his ſon as a young man of an amiable and gentle diſpoſition; that he was ſenſible, and of a mild temper, and ſpoke much in his commendation; ſaid he had ſent for him from a diſtant place, where he had been under the care of an old man; that he was then at *Pelew*, taking leave of his friends, and would be with him at *Oroolong* the next morning; *Raa Kook* alſo joined, with his brother *Arra Kooker*, in giving the ſame good character of their nephew.

Captain *Wilſon* replied, that he was exceedingly obliged and honored by this ſingular mark of his confidence and eſteem; that he ſhould have thought himſelf bound in gratitude to take care of any perſon belonging to *Pelew*, whom the King might ſend; but in this caſe, he wiſhed to aſſure him, that he ſhould endeavour to merit the high truſt repoſed in him, by treating the young prince with the ſame tenderneſs and affection as his own ſon.—This anſwer gave viſible ſatisfaction; and then the converſation changing, the King expreſſed a wiſh that the veſſel might go down to *Pelew* before her departure; the reaſon he aſſigned for making this requeſt was, that many of the men had enjoyed various opportunities, at *Oroolong*, of ſeeing the veſſel and her conſtruction; but that this had not been the caſe with the aged, the women, and the children; that, if they went down to *Pelew*, theſe latter would then have the pleaſure of gratifying their curioſity; that the mothers would hereafter talk over to their children and families the ſingularity of the ſight, recall the circumſtance to their memories, and by this means the name of the *Engliſh*, and of their building ſuch a veſſel on the iſland of *Oroolong*, would be preſerved by his people, which was what he much wiſhed.—Captain *Wilſon*, who well knew the diſpoſition of his own people, and was in his mind fully perſuaded that their former ſuſpicions would revive, and induce them to doubt whether ſome treachery was not concealed under this requeſt; fearing alſo, that the eagerneſs of the natives to come on board and view her interior,

interior, as well as her exterior form, might cause confusion and delay, opposed the King's proposal, by suggesting such well-conceived objections to it, that he acquiesced, and nothing more was ever said on the subject.

It may not be improper in this place to notice, that from the time *Raa Kook* was busied with the King in painting the vessel, it was observed, that there was a pensive gloom about him, which they had never before seen cloud his countenance, naturally open and cheerful.—The Captain found it had been occasioned by a disappointment he had met with.—His great attachment to the *English* had induced him to ask his brother's permission to accompany them to *England*, to which the King had refused his consent; assigning the necessity he was under to object to it, from the circumstance of his being the next heir, and the inconveniences that would arise in case of his own death when he should be absent; the succession of the sovereignty of *Pelew* first devolving to the brothers of the King, in succession, and after their deaths reverting to the eldest son of the first branch of the family; the second son becoming, of course, hereditary General of the forces. And though the good understanding which *Raa Kook* possessed, shewed him the impropriety of what he had desired, and the prudent ground of his brother's refusal, yet it was evident it had much depressed him; indeed, the very strong partiality he had from the first testified for our countrymen, the pleasure he always seemed to enjoy in their society, and the interest he certainly felt in their welfare, would naturally touch his sensibility, make him see with regret the sails of his departing friends unfurled, and accelerate the pang of a farewell look!

November 11. At day-light every body was busied in filling water, bending the sails, completing the fire-place, and getting the vessel ready for sea.

Early this forenoon a circumstance arose of a nature too singular to be omitted.—There was a young man frequently with our people, who had taken a pleasure to assimilate himself to all their ways and manners, and who now applied to Captain *Wilson*, to solicit him to take

take him in his veſſel to *England;* he was anſwered by the Captain, that it would be impoſſible to do it without the direction and conſent of the King, who had already ſpoken to him of taking his ſon and another man; but, that as he wiſhed it, he would ſpeak to the King, and know his pleaſure.—The young man above alluded to, was the King's nephew, and ſon of that brother who had been killed at *Artingall,* and whoſe death had occaſioned the war which had ſo lately been terminated between his uncle and thoſe people.—Captain *Wilſon* accordingly mentioned the affair to the King, who appeared much diſpleaſed at the application; ſaid his nephew was a bad man, and neglected his family; that he had himſelf, two or three times, ſince the deceaſe of his father, changed his houſe and plantation for him, in order to cure his rambling diſpoſition, but that nothing ſeemed to affect, or alter him.—The nephew now preſented himſelf to urge his own ſuit, probably thinking, that the Captain being preſent, would ſecond his requeſt.—The King gave him an abſolute denial, ſaying, "*You are undutiful, and neglectful of your mother; you have* "*deſerving and good women for your wives, to whom, as* "*well as to all your relations, you behave ill, for which* "*you have been juſtly expoſed throughout the whole iſland.*— "*You are aſhamed of your conduct, and would now fly from* "*your family; you ſhall not have my conſent, and I deſire* "*the Captain not to countenance you; ſtay at home, and let* "*your ſenſe of ſhame amend your life.*"

The Captain intimated to *Abba Thulle,* that the veſſel being completed, and the weather and wind fair, they intended to ſail the next day: this circumſtance ſeemed to give him great concern; he ſaid he had, by the return of the meſſenger who came to him at the iſland of *Pethoull,* ſent word to the *Rupacks* of the different iſlands in friendſhip with him, that the day *after* the day that the Captain *now* mentioned would be the time of departure, they all wiſhing to bring the *Engliſh* ſome preſents for their voyage, as memorials of their regard; and would in conſequence come up the evening of the next day, in full hope of ſeeing them before they quitted *Oroolong;*

Oroolong, a satisfaction they would now be deprived of. —Captain *Wilson* told *Abba Thulle*, they had been so amply stocked with provisions by what his goodness had prepared for them, that they had sufficient store for all their voyage, and that the wind and weather befriending them, they must request to take leave of him the next day. The disappointment the Chiefs would feel, sensibly affected the King, as well as the recollection that he had himself been made the innocent instrument of deceiving them. The Captain was also much hurt at finding the uneasiness this circumstance had occasioned, and the more so, when he perceived that the generosity of the King's mind soon overcame it; for he almost directly told him, that, as it *must* be the *last* day, he requested himself and his officers would dine with him on shore; which they all accordingly did.—The true cause which induced the *English* to think of going a day earlier than they had given out, was to avoid the vast concourse of strangers, who they knew were coming, and who, they feared, would impede their operations by the number of their canoes, and their curiosity to examine the vessel; the bustle and confusion that this would necessarily have occasioned, must have unavoidably incommoded our men, and prevented them from going away with that calmness and recollection their departure, and passage over the reef, required.—After dinner, *Arra Kooker*, who had, from the first day of his seeing the *Newfoundland Dog*, set his heart on the animal, and had often expressed a longing desire to possess it when our people went away, now renewed his solicitations; from the earnestness with which he begged it, and the care he assured them he would take of it, they were induced to make him happy, and relinquish all right in poor *Sailor*.

Raa Kook, whose thoughts were of a different turn, and whose ideas were wholly intent on benefiting his country by every information he could obtain from the *English*, made many inquiries about the method of building a vessel in their way; Mr. *Barker* drew him a plan to work by, recommending the jolly-boat as a model,

del, rather than the pinnace, ſhe being broader, and not of ſo deep a form. He expreſſed a wiſh to have the launching-ways left, and ſaid, if he was able to compaſs ſuch a purpoſe, that he would do it on the ſame ſpot, eſteeming it to be fortunate.—*Abba Thulle*, who had been diverted by *Arra Kooker's* requeſt, appeared to lend a very ſerious attention to the ſubject which had ſo much engaged *Raa Kook;* obſerving that with the iron and tools they had now in their poſſeſſion, they could do more work in a few days, than they could before in as many months.—While the Captain was on ſhore, ſome words had ariſen between two of his men on board, which had produced a blow, and a bloody noſe; this paſſing on the deck, and being ſeen by many of the natives, who were along ſide in their canoes, the account of it ſoon reached the ſhore; the Captain went immediately on board to inquire the cauſe. After reprimanding the parties, he returned to the King, who, being apprized of the buſineſs, was told that it was a trifling diſpute, and the effect of paſſion; on hearing which, he ſaid, "*there were in all countries bad men, who* "*he ſuppoſed could not be kept in order.*" Some of the *Rupacks*, however, aſked if ſuch an accident might happen to the young man who was to go with him (meaning the King's ſon;) Captain *Wilſon* aſſured them no ſuch thing could, as *Lee Boo* would be as his own ſon, and entirely under his own care: with which anſwer they all appeared ſatisfied.

Before our people quitted the Cove, they left an *Engliſh* pendant hoiſted on a large tree, which grew cloſe to where their tents had ſtood; and cut upon a plate of copper, the following inſcription, which, after being nailed to a thick board, was affixed to a tree near the ſpot where they had built their little veſſel:

The

The Honorable
Engliſh Eaſt India Company's Ship
The ANTELOPE,
HENRY WILSON, Commander,
Was loſt upon the reef north of this iſland
In the night between the 9th and 10th of
Auguſt;
Who here built a veſſel,
And failed from hence
The 12th day of November 1783.

The meaning of this inſcription was explained to the King, and that it was put up as a memorial of the *Engliſh* having been there.—He was pleaſed with the idea, and explained it himſelf to his own people, promiſing that it ſhould never be taken down, and if by any accident it ſhould happen to fall, he would take care of it, and have it preſerved at *Pelew*.

The diſcourſe of the day turned much on the ſubject of their departure; whilſt they ſat together, *Abba Thulle*, addreſſing Captain *Wilſon*, ſaid, "*You are going; and* "*when gone, I fear the inhabitants of* Artingall *will come* "*down in great numbers and moleſt me, as they have done* "*frequently before; and, having loſt the aid of the* Engliſh, "*I ſhall be unable to reſiſt them, unleſs you will leave me a* "*few of your muſkets, which you have already taught me* "*to hope you would.*"—Captain *Wilſon* ſpoke to his officers on the propriety of doing this inſtantly; they ſeemed ſomewhat unwilling to put the arms they actually meant to give them, into their hands till the laſt moment;—that miſtruſt which had poſſeſſed their minds, ſtill kept its hold, and appeared too ſtrongly impreſſed on their countenances to eſcape the quick diſcernment of the King; who, willing perhaps that they ſhould know

he

he had noticed their apprehenſions, with that calm, reflecting temper which marked his character, aſked if they were afraid to truſt him with a few arms? "*What* "*is there* (ſaid he) *can make you harbour doubts of me? I* "*never teſtified any fear of* you, *but endeavoured to con*"*vince you that I wiſhed your friendſhip. Had I been diſ*"*poſed to have harmed you, I might have done it long ago;* "*I have at all times had you in my power—but have only* "*exerciſed that power in making it uſeful to you—and can* "*you not confide in me at the laſt?*"

When the foregoing pages are attentively conſidered, the hoſpitality with which our people had been treated, both by *Abba Thulle* and the natives, from the firſt friendly interview to the preſent moment—who had ſpread before them whatever they had to give, or their country produced, and who, added to all this, as an unequivocal proof of the high opinion he entertained of the *Engliſh*, was going to conſign his own ſon to their care —is there a reader who, recalling all theſe circumſtances, can wonder they affected the ſenſibility of *Abba Thulle?* —Or rather, will there be found a reader who will not be ready with myſelf to aſk, Under what ſun was ever tempered the ſteel that could cut ſuch a paſſage to the heart as this juſt reproach of the King's? Every individual felt its force, and its truth; every individual alſo felt how much his mind had injured the virtues of this excellent man.—Nor was the wound of this reproach rendered leſs acute by the conſciouſneſs each man had, of having been ſo lately induced, by his unjuſt fears, to join in ſuch deſtructive counſel againſt him and his family.

But the eye of philoſophy will candidly view and diſcriminate between the two parties; the people of *Pelew* tutored in the ſchool of Nature, acted from her impulſe alone, they were open and undiſguiſed; unconſcious of deceit themſelves, they neither feared nor looked for it in others.—Our countrymen—born and brought up in a civilized nation, where Art aſſumes every form and coloring of life, and is even perfectioned into a ſcience, were faſhioned by education to ſuſpicion and diſtruſt,

and

and awake to all their bufy fuggeftions.—Such is the fatal knowledge the world teaches mankind, fencing too often the human heart againft the inlets of its own happinefs, by weakening confidence, the moft valuable bond of fociety!

The King's rebuke was too powerful for our people to refift; they inftantly defired the Captain to affure him, that whatever had been promifed fhould be faithfully fulfilled, and, to convince him they could have no fufpicions, the arms fhould be immediately given to him; they accordingly fent on board for the quantity of arms they could with conveniency fpare, and on the boat's return prefented him with five mufkets, five cutlaffes, near a barrel of gunpowder, with gun-flints, and ball in proportion. Captain *Wilfon* alfo made him a prefent of his own fowling-piece, with which he feemed to be particularly pleafed, having often feen its effect on the fowls and other birds at *Pelew*.

And now the gentle fpirit of the King appeared to forget the trace of all that had happened;—but the fcene enabled every one prefent to tranfmit to pofterity a moft captivating picture of the forcible, yet mild triumph of virtue!

CHAPTER

CHAPTER XXI.

Lee Boo *arrives, and is introduced to Captain* Wilſon; *who, at the King's Deſire, remains all Night on Shore. The intereſting Manner in which he delivers his Son to his Care.—The Captain gives* Blanchard *Advice how to conduct himſelf.—In the Morning Signals for ſailing reared.—A Boat ſent to bring the Captain on board. The King and his Brothers accompany them to the Reef.—Multitudes of the Natives, in their Canoes, ſurround the Veſſel to teſtify their Regard.—The King takes an affectionate Leave of the* Engliſh.—*Character of* Abba Thulle.—Raa Kook *croſſes the Reef, and goes a good Way to Sea before he quits them.—His Character.—The* Engliſh *proceed on their Voyage to* China.

Nov. 11. IN the evening arrived the King's ſecond ſon, *Lee Boo;* he was brought from *Pelew* by his elder brother, *Qui Bill*, to accompany our people to *England.* His father introduced him to Captain *Wilſon*, and then to the officers who were on ſhore; he approached them all in ſo eaſy and ſo affable a manner, and had ſo much good-humor and ſenſibility in his countenance, that every one was immediately impreſſed in his favor, and felt that intereſt for him which his amiable manners daily increaſed.—Before dark the officers took their leave of the King, and went on board the *Oroolong*, leaving the Captain behind, whom *Abba Thulle* had requeſted to paſs the night on ſhore. The King now (having *Lee Boo* cloſe at his ſide) diſcourſed much with him, giving him inſtructions how to conduct himſelf, and what he was to attend to; telling him he was henceforward to look upon Captain *Wilſon* as another father, and win his affection by obſerving his advice.—Then, addreſſing the Captain, ſaid, "When *Lee Boo* got to *England*, he would have ſuch fine "things to ſee, that he might chance to ſlip away from "him,

"him, to run after novelty; but that he hoped the Captain would keep him as much as he could under his eye, and endeavour to moderate the eagerneſs of his youth."

After further converſation relative to the confidence repoſed in Captain *Wilſon*, *Abba Thulle* concluded his recommendation in nearly theſe expreſſions:—"*I would wiſh you to inform* Lee Boo *of all things which he ought to know, and make him an* Engliſhman.—*The ſubject of parting with my ſon I have frequently revolved;—I am well aware that the diſtant countries he muſt go through, differing much from his own, may expoſe him to dangers, as well as to diſeaſes that are unknown to us here, in conſequence of which he may die;—I have prepared my thoughts to this;—I know that death is to all men inevitable, and whether my ſon meets this event at* Pelew, *or elſewhere, is immaterial.—I am ſatisfied, from what I have obſerved of the humanity of your character, that if he is ſick, you will be kind to him; and, ſhould that happen, which your utmoſt care cannot prevent, let it not hinder you, or your brother, or your ſon, or any of your countrymen, returning here; I ſhall receive you, or any of your people, in friendſhip, and rejoice to ſee you again.*"

Captain *Wilſon* repeated his aſſurance, that he would have the ſame care for *Lee Boo* as for his own child, and that nothing ſhould be wanting on his part to teſtify, in his attention to the ſon, the gratitude and regard he ſhould ever feel for the father.

The thoughts of the King, as well as thoſe of the Captain, were too much engaged, to devote much of the night to ſleep; *Abba Thulle* paſſed a conſiderable part of it, as did alſo the *Rupacks*, in diſcourſing with their young countryman, who was now launching into a new and untried world, and on the point of being ſeparated by an immenſe diſtance from every former connection.—Being now ſo near to their departure, Captain *Wilſon* took this opportunity to talk again with *Blanchard*, and to give him advice how he ſhould conduct himſelf towards the natives, and in what things he could be inſtructive and beneficial to them; particularly in working

ing ſuch iron as had been given to them, and what more they might hereafter obtain from the wreck; and alſo in taking care of the arms and ammunition they had left them, which would be of the utmoſt conſequence; requeſting he would never go naked, like the natives, as, by preſerving the form of dreſs his countrymen had appeared in, he would always ſupport a ſuperiority of character; and, that he might be better enabled to follow this advice, he was furniſhed with all the clothes they could ſpare; and directed, when theſe were worn out, to make himſelf trowſers with a mat, which he could always procure from the natives, and thereby preſerve that decency he had always been accuſtomed to.—Nor in the inſtructions delivered to him, were forgotten an attention to his religion; he was earneſtly exhorted not to neglect thoſe acts of devotion which he had been taught to practiſe; and to keep a *Sabbath* or *Sunday*, and follow thoſe Chriſtian duties in which he had been educated.—He was laſtly deſired to aſk for any thing that he might think would be of uſe and comfort to him:—when he requeſted to have one of the ſhip's compaſſes; and, as the pinnace was to be left, that they might have the maſts, ſails, oars, and every thing belonging to her; which were all given, as ſoon as they had towed the veſſel over the reef.

In the morning, at day-light, an *Engliſh jack* was hoiſted at the maſt-head of the veſſel, and one of the ſwivels fired, as a ſignal for ſailing; this being explained to the King, he ordered boats immediately to take on board yams, cocoa-nuts, ſweetmeats, and other things provided for the voyage; beſide which, many canoes of the natives, loaded with a profuſion of proviſion, lay alongſide the *Oroolong;* ſo that, had all the expected northern *Rupacks* added their intended preſents, it would have ſupplied a ſhip of five times the ſize.

As ſoon as the veſſel was loaded with every thing they could take on board, and ready for ſea, the boat was ſent on ſhore for the Captain; who acquainting the King therewith, he ſignified that he and his ſon would come on board preſently in his canoe.—Captain *Wilſon* then took

took *Blanchard*, as alſo the five men who had come on ſhore for him, into a temporary houſe that had been erected for the accommodation of the *Rupack Maath*, who was expected from the northward, and being entered, he once more requeſted *Blanchard* to impreſs on his memory all that advice which he had before given him, and particularly to be obſervant of his duty, that the people of *Pelew* might thereby ſee that he retained that faith and ſenſe of religion in which he had been trained. He then made the ſeamen preſent kneel down with him, and unite in thankſgiving to that Supreme Being, who had not only ſupported their ſpirits in the midſt of ſevere toils and dangers, but had now opened to them the means of deliverance.—During this act of devotion, the King and his Chiefs remained near the entrance of the houſe, obſerved and well knew what our people were about, and preſerved a profound ſilence.

It muſt alſo be noticed, that when *Lee Boo* came up, a baſket, with ſome dozens of a fruit reſembling an apple, was brought from *Pelew*; they were of an oblong ſhape, and in color of a deep crimſon, not unlike what are called in *England*, *The Dutch Paradiſe Apple*.*—They ſpoke of them as a fruit that was very rare, and ſaid they were juſt coming in ſeaſon. The Captain gave one to each of his officers, being a fruit they had not ſeen before; and the reſt he carefully reſerved for his young paſſenger, to treat him with during his voyage.

About eight o'clock in the morning the Captain went on board in his boat; the King, with his ſon *Lee Boo*, and his *Rupacks*, followed him very ſoon in their canoes, accompanied by *Blanchard*; their little veſſel was ſo deeply loaded with their ſea-ſtores, that a doubt aroſe whether ſhe might be able to get over the Reef, it was therefore agreed to land the two ſix-pounders, and leave the jolly-boat behind, they having no materials wherewith to repair her, and without it ſhe could not much longer

 ſwim.

* Of this fruit there are different ſorts, in many of the South Sea iſlands; it is the Jamboo Apple, the *Eugenia Malaccenſis* of *Linnæus*.

ſwim. This being made known to the King, and that they were in want of a boat, he immediately offered to ſupply them with a canoe, and pointed to ſeveral then alongſide; all which being rather too large to hoiſt on board the veſſel, the King deſpatched his eldeſt ſon, *Qui Bill*, on ſhore, who ſoon returned with one of a proper ſize.

Mr. *Sharp* had been deſired to take the King's ſon under his particular care, till the *Oroolong* ſhould arrive at *China*; and *Abba Thulle* now pointed out Mr. *Sharp* to him, whom he ſaid was to be his *Sucalic*; and from that moment *Lee Boo* attached himſelf to him, keeping cloſe at his ſide in whatever part of the veſſel he went. In putting every thing to order before the *Oroolong* moved, there was a ſmall ſail belonging to the pinnace, which could not be found. *Blanchard* was now got into the pinnace, in order to take the veſſel in tow; he had, with the moſt unwearied aſſiduity, lent his countrymen every aſſiſtance in his power to the laſt, and, having laid up carefully the ſail inquired after, came on board to ſhew where he had ſtowed it; which having done, he wiſhed them all a proſperous voyage, and without teſtifying the ſmalleſt degree of regret, took leave of all his old ſhip-mates, with as much eaſe as if they were only ſailing from *London* to *Graveſend*, and were to return with the next tide.

The *Oroolong* now proceeded towards the reef; and, loaded as ſhe had been by *Abba Thulle's* bounty, even to ſuperfluity, with whatever he conceived might be uſeful or pleaſant to his departing friends, yet on either ſide of her were a multitude of canoes, filled with the common natives, who had all brought our people preſents from themſelves, entreating they might be accepted.— It was in vain they were told that the veſſel was ſo full there was no room to receive any thing more; each held up a little ſomething, "*Only this from me*"—"*Only this from me,*" was the general cry;—the repetition of which was urged with ſuch ſupplicating countenances, and watery eyes, that this bewitching teſtimony of affection and generoſity almoſt overcame every one on board.

board.—From ſome of thoſe who were neareſt, a few yams or cocoa-nuts were accepted; and the poor creatures whoſe entreaties could not be attended to, unable to bear the diſappointment, paddled a-head, and threw the little preſents they had brought, into the pinnace, totally ignorant that ſhe was to return back with *Blanchard*.

Several canoes preceded the pinnace, to mark the ſafeſt track for the veſſel; and others were ſtationed at the reef, by the King's command, to point out the deepeſt water for her paſſage over it: by all the previous examinations, as well as by the preſent precautions, the *Oroolong* cleared the reef without the leaſt difficulty.

The King accompanied the *Engliſh* in their veſſel, almoſt to the reef, before he made a ſignal for his canoe to come alongſide; he gave *Lee Boo* his bleſſing, wiſhing him happy and proſperous, which his ſon received with great reſpect.—Seeing Captain *Wilſon* buſied in giving directions to his people, he ſtopt till he found him quite at liberty, and then went up to him and embraced him with great tenderneſs, ſhewing, by his looks and voice, how much he was diſtreſſed to bid him farewell; he ſhook all the officers by the hand, in a moſt cordial manner; ſaying, "*You are happy becauſe you are going*" "*home;—I am happy to find you are happy—but ſtill very*" "*unhappy myſelf to ſee you going away.*"—Then, aſſuring our people of his affectionate wiſhes for their ſucceſsful voyage, he went over the ſide of the veſſel into his canoe. —Moſt of the Chiefs on board left them at the ſame time, except *Raa Kook*, and a few men who attended him, who would ſee the *Engliſh* clear of danger to the outſide of the reef. As the canoes drew cloſe and ſurrounded that of the King, the natives all looked up eagerly, as to take leave, whilſt their countenances expreſſed all their benevolent hearts felt, in looks more expreſſive than language. Our countrymen might with truth ſay, they left a whole people in tears; and ſo ſenſibly were they impreſſed themſelves by this intereſting ſcene, that when *Abba Thulle* and his train turned back to *Oreolong*, they were hardly able to give them three

cheers,

cheers, and their eyes purſued them to catch the lateſt look, whilſt every man on board, with the warmeſt emotions of gratitude, ſelt the efficacy of his ſervices, which in a great meaſure had brought about their deliverance----and the ſteadineſs of his friendſhip, which, though from imaginary alarms at times doubted, they had found firm and unſhaken to the laſt.

Having now bid adieu to this good and amiable prince, it may not be improper to give an outline of his general character.----It is more than probable, that the curtain is for ever dropped between him and the world!----He is entered into his own unnoticed domains, where he and his Anceſtry have paſſed a long ſucceſſion of ages in oblivious ſilence, unknowing and unknown to their cotemporaries inhabiting the reſt of the globe.----An accident, wholly unexpected, hath given us at laſt a tranſient ſight of theſe people; nor is it likely that they will again be ſought or looked after, as they poſſeſs nothing but good ſenſe and virtue, and live in a country which ſupplies no materials that may tempt the avarice of mankind to diſturb their tranquillity.—If they have not, nor yet know the comforts of civilized nations, the advantages of arts, or the blandiſhments of luxury—they have, in counterpoiſe, been ignorant of the anxieties they awaken, the paſſions which they inflame, and the crimes they give birth to!—Even in their ſtate of native ſimplicity, as pictured in the foregoing pages, there is, I ſhould conceive, ſufficient matter to intereſt, and ſtill far more to admire. With regard to the excellent man, who ruled over theſe ſons of Nature, he certainly, in every part of his conduct, ſhewed himſelf firm, noble, gracious, and benevolent; there was a dignity in all his deportment, a gentleneſs in all his manners, and a warmth and ſenſibility about his heart, that won the love of all who approached him.—Nature had beſtowed on him a contemplative mind, which he had himſelf improved by thoſe reflections that good ſenſe dictated, and obſervation confirmed. His remarks on the affair of the muſkets were as pointed, and at the ſame time as delicate a reproof as perhaps was ever thrown

thrown out.—His conversation with Captain *Wilson*, respecting his son, whilst it shewed an unbounded confidence on the part of the King, marked also the force of great sentiment and reasoning; and his rebuke, when refusing his nephew's solicitation, discovered a heart tutored in the sentiments of refined honor.

The happiness of his people seemed to be always in *Abba Thulle's* thoughts.—In order more effectually to stimulate them to useful labor, he had himself learnt all the few arts they possessed, and was looked on, in some of them, to be the best workman in his dominions.—His requesting from Captain *Wilson* the *Chinese* mat, was only to give his people a better pattern than their own to follow; and, in sending his son to *England*, and in the long instructions given him before his departure, he had not, nor could have, any other object in view, but that of benefiting his subjects by the future improvements he would bring back to his country; ideas, which the intercourse he had with the *English* must have solely excited.—In short, had his lot been thrown to rule over a great nation, connected with mankind, one is at liberty to conjecture, that his talents and natural disposition might have made him the *Peter* of the southern world!

Placed as he was by Providence in its obscurer scenes, he lived beloved by his *Chiefs*, and revered by his people; over whom, whilst he preserved a dignity that distinguished his superior station, he reigned more as the father than the sovereign.—The eyes of his subjects beheld their naked prince with as much awe and respect, as those are viewed with, who govern polished nations, and are decorated with all the dazzling parade and ornaments of royalty; nor was the purple robe, or the splendid diadem necessary to point out a character, which the masterly hand of Nature had rendered so perfect!

Having passed the reef, and being clear of present danger, every one would have been in great spirits, had not the pain of quitting these friendly people overshadowed their joy.—*Raa Kook* remained very pensive, and suffered the vessel to proceed a considerable way from

from the reef before he recollected himſelf, and ſummoned his canoes to return back.—As this Chief had been their firſt and truly valuable friend, they preſented him with a brace of piſtols, and a cartouch-box loaded with the proper cartridges.—The pinnace being now at the ſide of the veſſel, the Captain and officers were prepared to take leave of the General; but, when the moment of ſeparation arrived, he was ſo affected, that he was at firſt unable to ſpeak; he took them cordially by the hand, and pointing with the other to his heart, ſaid, *it was there he felt the pain* of bidding them farewell; nor were there any on board who ſaw his departure without ſharing nearly the ſame diſtreſs.—He addreſſed *Lee Boo* by his name, and ſpoke a few words to him; but, being unable to proceed, he went into the boat, when, immediately quitting the rope, he gave our people a laſt affectionate look, then dropped aſtern.

This excellent man appeared to be ſomewhat upwards of forty years of age, was of a middling ſtature, rather inclinable to be luſty; he had a great expreſſion of ſenſibility in his countenance, tempered with abundant good-nature. His character was firm and determined, yet full of humanity; in whatever he undertook he was ſteady and perſevering; he delivered his orders to the people with the utmoſt lenity, but would be obeyed; and they, on every occaſion, ſeemed to ſerve him with ardor and alacrity, as if mingling affection with duty. The reader muſt have obſerved, that from his firſt interview with our people, he had ſhewn an attachment to them, which was never after leſſened or cooled. He was not of ſo ſerious a caſt as the King, nor had he that turn for humor and mimickry which *Arra Kooker* ſo ſtrongly poſſeſſed; but he was always pleaſant and lively, had abundant good-humor, and well-diſpoſed to laughter, when it was occaſionally excited. He had an eager ſpirit of inquiry, and a deſire to examine the cauſes and reaſons of every effect which he ſaw produced; and was wonderfully quick in comprehending whatever was deſcribed to him; his mind was ſtrong and active, his behaviour manly and courteous, and ac-

companied

companied with ſo nice a ſenſe of honor, that he felt it wounded whenever any of the natives had, by their little, trifling thefts, violated, as he judged, the laws of hoſpitality, which he held moſt ſacred, and always diſcovered an impatience till he could make them reſtore what they had taken away. This he carried ſo far as even to ſhow his diſpleaſure at the *Chief Miniſter*, for requeſting a cutlaſs of Captain *Wilſon* (at the firſt interview) thinking it a breach of this virtue, to ſolicit a favor of thoſe who were ſo ſituated, as not to be at liberty to refuſe the requeſt, though the granting it might be inconvenient. He was much amuſed by the peculiar manner of the *Chineſe*, and their way of talking; would frequently ſit down to pick oakum with them, on purpoſe to ſee more of them, without ſeeming to intrude. Our people were probably partly indebted to his good offices for the ſteady friendſhip the King had for them; at leaſt, on their firſt coming, he certainly intereſted his brother in their favor. He beheld all duplicity with indignation, and publicly, before the King, ſhewed his contempt of *Soogle*, the *Malay*, who had dared to throw out inſinuations prejudicial to the *Engliſh*. He was communicative to our people on every occaſion, and at all times willing to explain any thing to them; and, had they always had the linguiſt at their elbow, or a language in which they could have eaſier converſed with him, many things might have been cleared up, which muſt now remain undetermined.—With all theſe excellent qualities, he appeared in his domeſtic character equally reſpectable; as the reader will recollect, who has had a view of his pleaſant deportment in his own family, and has ſeen him in all the ſilent majeſty of grief attending the obſequies of a valiant ſon who had been ſlain in fighting for his country.—To all theſe circumſtances I muſt add, that the concern he diſcovered in taking leave of his nephew, and our countrymen, evidently proved there was no ſmall portion of ſenſibility lodged about his heart.

Whilſt I am cloſing this laſt remark on the character of *Raa Kook*, I cannot avoid making a general obſervati-

on

on on the people of *Pelew*, who, though they appeared to be Philosophers in adversity, Stoics in pain, and Heroes in death, yet, in many of the more delicate feelings of the human breast, they possessed all the amiable tenderness of a woman!

CHAPTER XXII.

The English, *in the* Oroolong, *quit the* Pelew *Islands.*—*An Account of their Passage from thence to* Macoa.----*Their Arrival there.*----*They dispose of their Vessel, and proceed to* Canton, *where they embark for* England.

Nov. 12. OUR countrymen being now in a fair way of getting to *China*, after parting with their humane friends of *Pelew*, hauled up along the back of the reef, N. W. by N. having the end of the outer breakers on their lee-beam.----At noon the island of *Oroolong* bore S. E. by E. ½ E. distant about four leagues, from whence they took their departure: its latitude being 7° 19′ north, and longitude 134° 40′ east of *Greenwich.*

The two first days after leaving the *Pelew* islands, our people had tolerable weather, with light squalls and rain, the wind variable from E. to S. E. with which they steered to the northward.----*Lee Boo*, the first night he slept on board, ordered *Boyam*, his servant (who was one of the two *Malays* from *Pelew)* to bring his mat upon deck; a warmer covering was ordered for him, to defend him from the cold.----He was the next morning much surprised at not seeing land.----Captain *Wilson* now clothed him in a shirt, waistcoat, and a pair of trowsers; he appeared to feel himself uneasy in wearing the two first articles, and soon took them off and folded them up, using them only as a pillow; but, being impressed with an idea of the indelicacy of having no clothing, he never appeared without his trowsers; and as the vessel proceeding northward, advanced into a cli-

mate

mate gradually growing colder, he felt leſs inconvenience in putting on again his jacket and ſhirt; to which, when he had been a little time accuſtomed, his new-taught ſenſe of propriety was ſo great, that he would never change his dreſs, or any part of it, in the preſence of another perſon, always retiring for that purpoſe to ſome dark corner where no one could ſee him.----The motion of the veſſel at firſt made him very ſea-ſick, and obliged him frequently to lie down; this ſickneſs abating, he had one of the apples given him which had been brought from *Pelew;* he expreſſed a doubt about eating it; but, being told it was the Captain's deſire, and that *Abba Thulle* had ſent them for him, he obſerved to *Boyam*, that he was much indulged, none but a few great people having his father's permiſſion to eat of this fruit. *

This young man was remarkably clean in his perſon, waſhing himſelf ſeveral times a day; and as ſoon as he was perfectly recovered from his ſea-ſickneſs appeared to be eaſy and contented. The latitude, on the fourteenth at noon, was 9° 38′ north by obſervation.—The day following was cloudy but good weather, with a ſwell from the N. E.—They ſaw a few ſea-birds and flying-fiſh; and, having an obſervation at noon, found they were in latitude 10° 45′ north; the weather continued moderate, though cloudy, and their little veſſel (excepting a ſmall leak) was found in every reſpect equal to their hopes.—They had this forenoon prayers read upon deck, all our people having, in this happy deliverance, too ſtrong a recollection of the mercies of Providence not to offer them publicly, with hearts full of gratitude. The latitude at noon was 12° 1′ north.—*Lee Boo* was now ſo well recovered as to eat a flying-fiſh that was caught upon deck, and ſome yam, having till this time eat very little.—He this afternoon told *Boyam*, *that he was ſenſible his father and family had been very unhappy from knowing that he had been ſick.*

Q November

* This remark of *Lee Boo's* agrees with the King's telling Captain *Wilſon*, when he gave him thoſe apples, that they were a great rarity.

November 17. The weather continuing fair, with the wind from the N. E. and east, they endeavoured this morning to make more room, by re-ſtowing their proviſion and ſtores; in doing which they diſcovered that the leak was under the end of one of the floor-timbers: it was propoſed to cut it away, in order to come at and ſtop it from within, but on more mature deliberation this was thought to be too dangerous an attempt, as it might occaſion the ſtarting of a plank, which would expoſe the veſſel to the almoſt certainty of ſinking; the idea was therefore immediately given up, as the water made was eaſily cleared by two men at the pump.—The latitude at noon, by obſervation, was 13° 19′ north.—In the night they had ſtrong ſqualls, variable to the northward, with rain, and at times had very hot puffs of wind, as if from land; they kept under an eaſy ſail and a good look-out until day-light, but ſaw no appearance of land; the weather being very unſettled, with ſqualls and rain, and the wind varying at times to the eaſtward, ſouthward, and S. W. with lightning and dark clouds.—On the twenty-firſt they found, by obſervation, their latitude to be 17° 47′ north, and the next day were in 18° 29′ north: the weather continuing very unſettled, with frequent ſqualls, the wind remaining in the E. and S. E. quarters until the twenty-third, when it veered round to the N. E. with rain, till the next morning, the weather becoming then moderate and fair; the latitude at noon was 20° 43′ north, by obſervation; in the night they had ſome light ſqualls, and kept a good look-out for the land.—In the morning, about three o'clock, having great ripplings in the water, they hauled up to the northward till day-light, when they ſaw the *Baſhee* iſlands bearing W. N. W. diſtant about three leagues. This circumſtance much pleaſed *Lee Boo*. He was eager to learn their names, which being told him repeatedly, until he could pronounce them; he took a piece of line, which he had brought with him for the purpoſe of making remarks, and tied a knot, thereon, as a remembrance of the circumſtance.—At ſeven o'clock the wind changing to the northward,

northward, they bore away through a paſſage between the iſlands, and at noon were in the *China* ſea, their latitude 21° 5′ north, by obſervation; they had now fair weather with ſmooth water, and by four o'clock in the afternoon had loſt ſight of the *Baſhee* iſlands.

November 26. The next morning about nine o'clock they ſaw land upon their quarter, bearing from N. E. ½ N. to E. N. E. being part of the iſland of *Formoſa*; at noon their latitude was 21° 49′ north. The fair weather continued next day, but with a ſwell from the northward, which wet them a little; their latitude, at noon, being 22° 17′ north. The wind increaſing in the afternoon to a freſh gale, they now felt a material change to cold, of which they were the more ſenſible from the hot weather they had before experienced. The next morning they ſaw ſeveral *Chineſe* fiſhing-boats, and a ſmall *China junk*.* At eight o'clock they ſaw land, being a ſmall hill, bearing N. by W. at noon they were in latitude 22° 20′ north. The wind blowing briſkly, at one o'clock in the morning they got ſoundings at twenty-five fathom, ſoft ground; they kept ſounding during the night, and at ſeven o'clock in the morning they ſaw the land, bearing from N. by E. to W. S. W. they ſtood in amongſt the iſlands, as the wind would permit, and at noon were in latitude 22° 8′ north, the high land called the *Aſſes Ears* then bearing S. S. W. They ſteered to the weſtward amongſt the iſlands until ſix o'clock in the evening, when they anchored in ten fathom water, a ſoft clay bottom, amongſt ſome ſmall *Chineſe* veſſels.—*Lee Boo* appeared quite delighted at the ſight of land, and the number of boats on the water.

November 30. The next morning Captain *Wilſon* procured a pilot to conduct their veſſel between the iſlands to *Macoa*; and when they came in ſight of it, an *Engliſh jack* was hoiſted at the maſt-head, which being ſeen by the officers of the *Portugueſe* ſhips at anchor in the *Typa*, they immediately ſent their boats to meet our people,

* *Junk* is the name given by *Europeans* to the *Chineſe*-built veſſels employed in their home or coaſting trade; ſome of them are very large, and trade to *Batavia* and *Malacca*.

people, bringing with them fruit and provisions, as also men to assist them, judging, from the size of their little vessel, that they must be part of some *English* ship's crew that had been wrecked; and one of the officers was so obliging as to wait with his boat to take the Captain on shore to the Governor; who, being at that time engaged on particular business, desired to be excused from seeing the Captain, but acquainted him, by the officer on duty, that they were welcome to the port of *Macoa*. This gentleman informed Captain *Wilson*, that the Honorable Company's *supercargoes* were all up at *Canton*, and that there was no *English* gentleman then at *Macoa*, but Mr. *M'Intyre*, to whom Captain *Wilson* immediately went on taking leave of this officer, having, when before at *Macoa*, in the *Antelope*, received many testimonies of this gentleman's friendship; who, when he heard of Captain *Wilson's* misfortunes, with his wonted humanity and attention ordered provisions to be sent on board the vessel to the officers and people, and such other necessaries as they might stand in need of; whilst the Captain wrote to the Company's *supercargoes*, to acquaint them with the fate of the *Antelope*, as also of his arrival and situation; which letters Mr. *M'Intyre* immediately forwarded to *Canton*.—They now learnt that Peace was established in *Europe*, and that there were a number of *English* and other ships at *Whampoa*; that some of the Company's ships were loaded and ready to sail, which was most welcome intelligence.—Before Captain *Wilson* went on shore, *Lee Boo*, on seeing the large *Portuguese* ships at anchor in the *Typa*, appeared to be greatly astonished, exclaiming, as he looked at them, *Clow, clow, muc clow!* that is, *Large, large, very large!* He gave our people an early opportunity of seeing the natural benevolence of his mind; for some of the *Chinese* boats, that are rowed by poor *Tartar* women, with their little children tied to their backs (and who live in families on the water) surrounded the vessel, to petition for fragments of victuals—the young Prince, on noticing their supplications, gave them oranges, and such other things

things as he had, being particularly attentive to offer them thofe things which he liked beft himfelf.

December 1. The next morning Mr. *M'Intyre*, with a *Portuguefe* gentleman of *Macoa*, accompanied the Captain on board the *Oroolong*, taking with them all kinds of refrefhments and provifions ready dreffed. In the evening they took *Lee Boo* and all the officers on fhore, except the Chief Mate, who remained with the people to take care of the veffel, till they fhould receive orders from the Company's *fupercargoes*.

The *Portuguefe* gentleman, who paid Captain *Wilfon* this vifit, expreffed much pleafure in feeing the *Pelew* Prince, and on going on fhore, requefted that the *New Man* (as he called *Lee Boo*) might be permitted to vifit his family.—This being the firft houfe our young traveller had ever feen, he was apparently loft in filent admiration; what ftruck moft his imagination at firft, was, the upright walls and the flat cielings of the rooms; he feemed as if puzzling himfelf to comprehend how they could be formed; and the decorations of the rooms were alfo no fmall fubject of aftonifhment. When he was introduced to the ladies of the family, his deportment was fo eafy and polite, that it was exceeded only by his abundant good-nature; fo far from being embarraffed, he permitted the company to examine his hands, which were tatooed, and appeared pleafed with the attention fhewn him. When he retired with Captain *Wilfon*, his behaviour left on the mind of every one prefent the impreffion, that however great the furprife might be, which the fcenes of a new world had awakened in him, it could hardly be exceeded by that which his own amiable manners and native polifh would excite in others.

Macoa being the firft land our people had fet foot on fince they left the *Pelew* iflands, they congratulated one another very cordially, *Lee Boo* feeming to join in the congratulation as warmly as any one Mr. *M'Intyre* conducted them to his own houfe, where they were introduced into a large hall lighted up, with a table in the middle, covered for fupper, and a fideboard handfomely decorated.—Here a new fcene burft at once on *Lee Boo's*

 mind,

mind, he was all eye, all admiration. The veſſels of glaſs appeared to be the objects which riveted moſt his attention. Mr. *M'Intyre* ſhewed him whatever he conceived would amuſe him; but every thing that ſurrounded him was attracting;—his eye was like his mind, loſt and bewildered.—It was in truth to him a ſcene of magic, a fairy tale.—Amongſt the things that ſolicited his notice, was a large mirror at the upper end of the hall, which reflected almoſt his whole perſon. Here *Lee Boo* ſtood in perfect amazement at ſeeing himſelf;—he laughed—he drew back, and returned to look again, quite abſorbed in wonder.—He made an effort to look behind, as if conceiving ſomebody was there, but found the glaſs fixed cloſe to the wall. Mr. *M'Intyre*, obſerving the idea that had croſſed him, ordered a ſmall glaſs to be brought into the room, wherein having viewed his face, he looked behind, to diſcover the perſon who looked at him; totally unable to make out how all this was produced.

Nor did *Lee Boo's* ſurpriſe at ſeeing himſelf in the mirror, much exceed that of each of our own people, though the cauſe was different, not one of them having ever got a glimpſe of their own face from the time of the wreck, each having only noticed the hollow-eyed and lank look of his companions; but when they now ſtood before the mirror, every one individually perceived that hard labor, hard living, ſpare diet, and anxiety of mind, had wrought a change in every countenance far greater than they could have imagined.

After paſſing an evening, which had been rendered pleaſant and cheerful from the hoſpitality of their hoſt, and the ſimplicity of *Lee Boo*, our people retired for the night: whether *Lee Boo* paſſed it in ſleep, or in reflecting on the occurrences of the day, is uncertain; but it is more than probable they were in the morning recollected by him in the confuſed manner in which we recall the traces of a dream.

The next day he had more leiſure to examine the houſe in which they had ſlept; the upright walls and flat cielings ſtill continued to be the objects of his ſurpriſe;

priſe; he was perpetually feeling the firſt, as if he thought he could thereby gain an idea of their conſtruction; but the latter ſeeming ſelf-ſupported, was beyond what his mind could at that time comprehend.

As our people were too numerous to remain with Mr. *M'Intyre*, without treſpaſſing on him, Captain *Wilſon* requeſted his aſſiſtance to form an eſtabliſhment of their own; in which he complied, by accommodating them with a houſe belonging to an *Engliſh* gentleman then at *Canton;* and having provided them with ſervants, and neceſſaries for their table, they ſent for the crew of the *Oroolong* on ſhore, leaving one officer and a few men on board, who were alternately relieved.

Soon after our people came on ſhore, ſome of them went to purchaſe things they were in want of, in doing which they did not forget *Lee Boo*, who was a favorite with them all; they bought him ſome little trinkets, ſuch as they thought would from their novelty pleaſe him.—Amongſt them, was a ſtring of large glaſs beads, the firſt ſight of which almoſt threw him into an ecſtaſy; he hugged them with a tranſport that could not be exceeded by the intereſted poſſeſſor of a ſtring of pearls of equal magnitude.—His imagination told him he had in his hands all the wealth the world could afford him. —He ran with eagerneſs to Captain *Wilſon*, to ſhew him his riches, and, enraptured with the idea that his family ſhould ſhare them with him, he, in the utmoſt agitation, entreated Captain *Wilſon* would immediately get him a *Chineſe* veſſel, to carry his treaſures to *Pelew*, and deliver them to the King, that he might diſtribute them as he thought beſt, and thereby ſee what a country the *Engliſh* had conveyed him to; adding, that the people who carried them ſhould tell the King, that *Lee Boo* would ſoon ſend him other preſents. He alſo told Captain *Wilſon*, that if the people faithfully executed their charge, he would (independent of what *Abba Thulle* would give them) preſent them at their return with one or two beads, as a reward for their fidelity. —Happy ſtate of ſimplicity and innocence, whoſe pleaſures can be purchaſed on ſuch eaſy terms, and whoſe felicity

licity arifes from an ignorance of thofe objects which difquiet the human race, and agitate their paffions! But one grieves to think this fentiment cannot be indulged, without reflecting how foon a knowledge of the world deftroys the illufion of this enviable enchantment!

In a few days Captain *Wilfon* received letters from the *fupercargoes*, expreffing their concern for his misfortunes, and the fatisfaction they received in his fafe return, with his fhip's company, after fo many perils; accompanying the letters with a variety of neceffaries, and warm clothes, and advifing the difpofal of the veffel and ftores, as the *Chinefe* government would not admit of her coming up to *Whampoa* without paying duty and port charges to a confiderable amount.

Mr. *M'Intyre* alfo received letters, defiring him to furnifh them with money, and every thing elfe they might be in want of.—They alfo received congratulatory letters from their particular friends, on their arrival at *Macoa*, after the hardfhips they had fuftained; and thefe were accompanied by other letters from the commanders of feveral of the Company's fhips, kindly offering to accommodate them with a paffage to *England*.—And it would be an injuftice to the gratitude and feelings of Captain *Wilfon* and his officers, fhould the recorder of thefe events omit to mention the kind treatment they experienced from the Company's *fupercargoes;* from feveral *Portuguefe* gentlemen, inhabitants of *Macoa;* and alfo from the Commodore of their fhips, who being almoft ready to fail for *Europe*, offered Captain *Wilfon*, with many kind expreffions, a paffage in his fhip, for himfelf, and fuch other perfons as he might wifh to take with him.

Whilft *Lee Boo* remained at *Macoa*, he had frequent opportunities of feeing people of different nations; and alfo was fhewn three *Englifh* women, who, having loft their hufbands in *India*, had been fent from *Madras* thither, and were waiting there to return to *Europe*, to whom the *new man*, as he was called, gave the preference to any other of the fair fex he had feen.—This

early

early decision made in favor of our country-women, and made by one who could feel no prejudices, but judged by his eye—had this amiable youth lived to have been much known in *England*, must have insured him the countenance and favor of all the ladies.

Having no quadrupeds at *Pelew*, the two dogs left there were the only kind he had seen; therefore the sheep, goats, and other cattle which he met with whilst at *Macoa*, were viewed with wonder. The *Newfoundland dog*, which had been given to his uncle *Arra Kooker*, being called *Sailor*, he applied the word *Sailor* to every animal that had four legs.—Seeing some horses in a stable, he called them *Clow Sailor*, that is, *Great Sailor*; but the next day seeing a man pass the house on horseback, he was himself so wonderfully astonished, that he wanted every one to go and see the strange sight. He went afterwards to the stables where the horses were; he felt, he stroked them, and was inquisitive to know what their food was, having found, by offering them some oranges he had in his pocket, that they would not eat them. He was easily persuaded to get on one of their backs; and when he was informed what a noble, docile, and useful animal it was, he with much earnestness besought the Captain to get one sent to his uncle *Raa Kook*, to whom he said he was sure it would be of great service.

They were now waiting for a permit and boats to take them to *Canton*, when Captain *Churchill* of the *Walpole*, having made his passage to *China* against the *Monsoon*, arriving at *Macoa* at this time, was so obliging us to accommodate them with a passage to *Whampoa*; only Mr. *Benger*, with five or six of the men, remaining at *Macoa* with the *Oroolong*, till she should be disposed of.

During the time *Lee Boo* was in the *Walpole*, he had sufficient matter to keep all his faculties awake; the furniture, tables, chairs, lamps, and the upright bulk-heads, with the deck over head, were all surprising; after his eye had in silence run over these objects, he whispered to Captain *Wilson*, that *Clow Ship* was *House*. It is more than probable that nothing on board the *Walpole* escaped

eſcaped his notice, as it was evident nothing on ſhore did.—At *Canton*, the number of houſes, the variety of ſhops, and the multitude of artificers, induced him to ſay, there was a *Tackalby* for every thing.—Being at the Company's table, at the factory, the veſſels of glaſs, of various ſhapes and ſizes, particularly the glaſs chandeliers, attracted his notice.—When, on looking round, he ſurveyed the number of attendants ſtanding behind the gentlemen's chairs, he obſerved to Captain *Wilſon*, that the King, his father, lived in a manner very different, having only a little fiſh, a yam, or a cocoa-nut, which he eat from off a leaf, and drank out of the ſhell of the nut; and when his meal was finiſhed, wiped his mouth and fingers with a bit of cocoa-nut huſk; whereas the company preſent eat a bit of one thing, and then a bit of another, the ſervants always ſupplying them with a different plate, and different ſorts of veſſels to drink out of.—He ſeemed from the firſt to reliſh tea; coffee he diſliked the ſmell of, and therefore refuſed it, at the ſame time telling Captain *Wilſon he would drink it if he ordered him.*—On their arrival at *Macoa*, one of the ſeaman being much intoxicated, *Lee Boo* expreſſed great concern, thinking him very ill, and applied to Mr. *Sharp*, the ſurgeon, to go and ſee him; being told nothing material ailed him, that it was only the effect of liquor, that common people were apt to indulge in, and that he would ſoon be well, he appeared ſatisfied; but would never after even taſte ſpirits, if any were offered him, ſaying, *it was not drink fit for gentlemen.*—As to his eating and drinking, he was in both temperate to a degree.

After they had been about five or ſix days at *Canton*, Mr. *Benger*, and the men who remained with him at *Macoa*, accompanied by Mr. *M'Intyre*, came up in one of the country boats to *Canton.*—The window where *Lee Boo* was then at breakfaſt looked towards the water; the moment he got a diſtant view of them, without ſaying a word to the Captain, or other perſon, he ſprang from his ſeat, and was at the edge of the river before the boat reached the ſhore; he received them with ſuch

joy and eagerneſs, and ſhook their hands with ſuch expreſſions of affection, as won their warmeſt regard; he ſeemed impatient till he could get them into the houſe, fearing that by ſtaying behind they had not fared ſo well as himſelf.

When our people went on board the *Walpole*, Mr. *M'Intyre* had kindly undertaken to manage the buſineſs of diſpoſing of the *Oroolong;* ſhe was accordingly put up to auction, and ſold for ſeven hundred *Spaniſh* dollars.—It having been judged that the two time-pieces would fetch more money at *Canton*, they were brought up there for ſale, as were alſo the ſurgeon's inſtruments, they being intended as a preſent to Mr. *Sharp;* but the carpenter's mate objecting to relinquiſh his ſhare in them, in conſequence of his tools having been diſpoſed of, Mr. *Sharp* declined the offer; they were therefore put up to ſale at *Canton*, with the time-piece, and bought by Captain *Wilſon*, who preſented them to Mr. *Sharp*, as an acknowledgment for his attention to, aud care of, the ſhip's company, of whom not a ſingle man had died, or been unable to do duty for any length of time ſince their leaving *England*.

Whilſt at *Canton*, ſeveral gentlemen, who had been at *Madagaſcar*, and other places, where the throwing of the ſpear is practiſed, and who themſelves were in ſome degree ſkilled in the art, having expreſſed a wiſh to ſee *Lee Boo* perform this exerciſe; they aſſembled at the hall of the factory for that purpoſe.—*Lee Boo* did not at firſt point his ſpear to any particular object, but only ſhook and poiſed it, as is uſually done before the weapon is thrown from the hand; this they were alſo able to do: but propoſing to aim at ſome particular point, they fixed this point to be a gauze cage which hung up in the hall, and had a bird painted in the middle; *Lee Boo* took up his ſpear with great apparent indifference, and, levelling at the little bird, ſtruck it through the head, aſtoniſhing all his competitors, who, at the great diſtance from whence they flung, with much difficulty even hit the cage.

He

He was greatly pleafed with the ftone buildings and fpacious rooms in the houfes at *Canton;* but the flat cielings ftill continued to excite his wonder; he often compared them with the floping, thatched roofs at *Pelew*, and faid, by the time he went back he fhould have learnt how it was done, and would then tell the people *there* in what manner they ought to build.—The benefiting his country by whatever he faw, feemed to be the point to which all his obfervations were directed.

Being at the houfe of Mr. *Freeman*, one of the *fupercargoes*, amongft the things brought in for tea, was a fugar-difh of blue glafs, which much ftruck *Lee Boo's* fancy. The joy with which he viewed it, induced that gentleman, after tea, to carry him into another room, where there were two barrels of the fame kind of blue glafs (which held about two quarts each) placed on brackets: his eye was again caught by the fame alluring color, he looked at them eagerly, then went away, and returned to them with new delight: the gentleman obferving the pleafure they gave him, told him he would make him a prefent of them, and that he fhould carry them to *Pelew;* this threw him into fuch a tranfport of joy he could hardly contain himfelf; he declared them to be a great treafure, and that when he returned, his father, *Abba Thulle*, fhould have them: he wifhed his relations at *Pelew* could but fee them, as he was fure they would be loft in aftonifhment.

As there were fome of the Company's fhips that were foon to fail for *England*, Captain *Wilfon* declined two advantageous offers of the command of country fhips, thinking it his duty to embrace the earlieft opportunity of acquainting, in perfon, the India Company, with the fate of the *Antelope*, aud the particular circumftances attending it.

It ftill remained for him to lay before the companions of his adverfe fortune, a ftatement of the different fales, and give to every man an equal fhare of what they had produced; which being fettled, Captain *Wilfon* acquainted his officers and men, that they were now at liberty to provide for themfelves as opportunity fhould offer, at

the ſame time recommending to them all, but particularly his officers, to return to *England*, where, he had no doubt, but that the Honorable Company would recompenſe, in ſome meaſure, every individual for the hardſhips they had ſuſtained; declaring that he felt himſelf in the higheſt degree obliged to them for the good order, the unanimity, and the excellent conduct they had ſo cheerfully perſevered in, during the trying ſcenes they had experienced together, and which had afforded them an opportunity of teſtifying their zeal for the general ſervice; which it ſhould be his buſineſs to repreſent in ſuch terms as their whole behaviour truly merited.

Mr. *Sharp*, who, from the time of leaving the *Pelew* iſlands, had taken *Lee Boo* under his immediate care, now reſigned his charge to Captain *Wilſon*, and came home in the *Laſcells*, Captain *Wakefield;* the other officers and people engaged in different ſhips, as vacancies offered, but moſt of the men embarked in the *York*, Captain *Blanchard;* nor did any of them ſeparate without ſome emotions of concern in quitting thoſe companions with whom they had ſhared ſo many difficulties.

Lee Boo embarked with Captain *Wilſon* in the *Morſe*, Captain *Joſeph Elliot*, who, in the moſt friendly manner, accommodated them to *England*. And, as we have now diſpoſed of, and diſperſed all thoſe who formerly compoſed the complement of the *Antelope*, I ſhall, for the preſent, leave their reſpected Commander purſuing, with our young Prince, his voyage to *England.*—Being inclined to hope that the character and conduct of theſe hitherto unknown people, whom I have introduced in the foregoing narrative, have intereſted the reader, I ſhall now give ſome account of the Government, Cuſtoms, Manners, and Arts, of the Natives of *Pelew*, as far as I have been able to collect them, from the different reports of the Captain, and ſuch of his officers who have favored me with their communications.

CHAPTER XXIII.

General Idea of the Iſlands.—Of the King.—*Of the* General.—*Of the* Chief Miniſter.—*Of the* Rupacks.—*Of the Nature of Property at* Pelew.

THE *Palos* or *Pelew* iſlands are a chain of ſmall iſlands, ſituated between the 5th and 9th degree of north latitude, and between 130° and 136° degrees of eaſt longitude from *Greenwich*, and lie in a N. E. and S. W. direction: they are long but narrow, of a moderate height, well covered with wood, at leaſt ſuch of the iſlands as our people had an opportunity of ſeeing. They are circled on the weſt-ſide by a reef of coral, of which no end could be ſeen from any eminences they were on; this reef in ſome places extends five or ſix leagues from the ſhore, and in no parts that were viſited, leſs than two or three.

The reader will bear in mind that the *Antelope* was not a ſhip particularly ſent out to explore undiſcovered regions, or prepared to inveſtigate the manners of mankind; it had not on board philoſophers, botaniſts, draughtſmen, or gentlemen experienced in ſuch ſcientific purſuits as might enable them to examine with judgment objects which preſented themſelves, or trace nature through all her labyrinths.—Diſtreſs threw them on theſe iſlands, and when there, every thought was ſolely occupied on the means of getting away, and liberating themſelves from a ſitaation of all others the moſt horrible to the imagination, that of being cut off for ever from the ſociety of the reſt of the world.

Forlorn and melancholy as their lot at firſt appeared, the gloom it caſt over them was ſoon diſpelled, by finding themſelves amongſt an humane race of men, who were ſuperior to the wiſh of taking any advantage of their diſtreſs; who had hearts to feel for what our people

ple fuffered; benevolence to relieve their immediate wants; and generofity to co-operate with them in every effort to work out their deliverance.----The *Englifh* poffeffed what was in their eftimation of the higheft value—iron and arms. The *Malay* wreck had, for the firft time, thrown in their way a few pieces of the former; the ufe and power of the latter had only been difcovered to them by the ill fortune of our countrymen.—Thefe objects, fo defirable to them, they might unqueftionably have poffeffed themfelves of, the number of our people, capable of bearing arms, being only twenty-feven, the Captain and Surgeon included; but their notions of moral rectitude lay as a barrier againft the intrufion of fuch a thought;—renouncing every advantage of power, they approached them only with the fmiles of benevolence.

All the varied courtefies offered to the *Englifh* by the natives, from whom a very different line of conduct had been apprehended, operated forcibly on their minds; and their misfortune happening at a moment when their affiftance was very material for *Abba Thulle's* fervice againft his enemies, this circumftance foon formed a connection, and produced an unreferved intercourfe and fteady friendfhip between the natives and our countrymen, which, during the thirteen weeks they remained there, afforded them opportunity of obferving the manners and difpofitions of the inhabitants, and thereby to form fome notion of their government and cuftoms.—If they were not enabled to trace the current of power through all its various channels, their obfervations could purfue it to the fountain-head, from whence the whole feemed to take its rife; and it appeared beyond a doubt that the chief authority was lodged in the perfon of

ABBA THULLE, THE KING.

At *Pelew* the King was the firft [illegible] vernment. He appeared to be confidered [illegible] of his people; and, though divefted of al[illegible] corations of royalty, had every mark of diftinct[illegible]

to his perfon.—His *Rupacks* or Chiefs approached him with the greateft refpect; and his common fubjects, whenever they paffed near him, or had occafion to addrefs him, put their hands behind them, and crouched towards the ground;—even if they were paffing any houfe or place where the King was fuppofed to be, they humiliated themfelves in the fame manner, till they had got beyond his probable prefence, when they refumed their ufual mode of walking. On all occafions the behaviour of *Abba Thulle* appeared gentle and gracious, yet always full of dignity; he heard whatever his fubjects had to fay to him, and, by his affability and condefcenfion, never fuffered them to go away diffatisfied.—This perfonage, however great he was held at *Pelew*, was not underftood by our people to poffefs a fovereignty over all the iflands which came within their knowledge.—The *Rupacks* of *Emungs*, *Emillegue*, and *Artingall*, and the *Rupack Maath*, were independent in their own territories.—Yet *Abba Thulle* had feveral iflands over which he ruled; and all the obfervations that follow are folely confined to his government, though it is not improbable that the other iflands might have much fimilitude in their fyftem.

Upon all occurrences of moment, he convened the *Rupacks* and officers of ftate; their councils were always held in the open air, upon the fquare pavements which have fo frequently been mentioned in the foregoing narrative, where the King firft ftated the bufinefs upon which he had affembled them, and fubmitted it to their confideration; each *Rupack* prefent delivered his opinion, but without rifing from his feat: when the matter before them was fettled, the King, ftanding up, put an end to the council.—After which they often entered into familiar converfation, and fometimes chatted together for an hour after their bufinefs was defpatched.

When any meffage was brought to the King, whether in council or elfewhere, if it came by one of the common people, it was delivered at fome diftance, in a low voice, to one of the inferior *Rupacks*; who, bending in an humble manner, at the King's fide, delivered the

the meſſage in a low tone of voice, with his face turned aſide.—His commands appeared to be abſolute; though he acted in no important buſineſs without the advice of his Chiefs. In council there was a particular ſtone on which the King ſat; the other *Rupacks* did not always take the ſame place, ſeating themſelves ſometimes on his right hand and ſometimes on his left.

Every day in the afternoon the King, whether he was at *Pelew*, or with the *Engliſh* at *Oroolong*, went to ſit in public, for the purpoſe of hearing any requeſts, or of adjuſting any difference or diſpute which might have ariſen among his ſubjects.

As theſe people had but little property to create diſſenſion, and no lawyers to foment animoſity, it is probable that the immutable boundaries of right and wrong were perfectly underſtood, and not often violated; whenever they were, the offending party received the King's cenſure, which expoſed them to general ſhame; a ſentence to uncorrupted minds, far more ſevere than any penal inſtitution.—They could not recur to the dubious conſtruction of five hundred laws, vaguely conceived, and worſe underſtood; under the obſcurity of which, in civilized countries, the artful villain too often takes ſhelter, and the injured ſit down more oppreſſed. —Happy for them, they were ignorant of that caſuiſtry and refinement which can argue vice into virtue! nor were acquainted with the laudanum of rhetoric, whoſe property will occaſionally benumb and lay dormant the power of common underſtandings!—They had no conception that there exiſted poliſhed nations, where it was infinitely more expenſive to ſue for juſtice than to ſubmit to fraud and oppreſſion!—nations where men's *oaths* only, not men's *words*, were credited! and where there were found wretches who dared attack the properties and lives of their fellow-citizens, by aſſertions of *falſehood*, whilſt they ſolemnly and impiouſly invoked the God of Heaven to atteſt their *truth!*—Born the children of Nature, and ſecluded from the corruption of the world, her laws were their general guide.—Their *real* wants were few, and they ſaw nothing to excite

artificial ones.—Eevery one ſeemed to be occupied with their own humble purſuits; and, as far as our people, in a ſtay of three months with the natives, could decide, appeared to conduct themſelves toward each other with great civility and benevolence; for they never obſerved any wrangling or open paſſion.—Even when children were diſputing or fighting, they ſtrongly marked their diſpleaſure, by ſtifling with rebuke their little impetuoſities.

THE GENERAL.

The next in power was the King's brother, *Raa Kook*, officially General of all his forces.—It was his duty to ſummon the *Rupacks* to attend the King, on whatever expedition or purpoſe they were called; but though *Raa Kook* acted as Commander in Chief, yet all the executive orders came from the King, whenever he attended in perſon, as fully appeared when they went on the ſecond expedition to *Artingall*, where the canoes attendant on the King conveyed to the General all the reſolutions which he thought adviſable to adopt.—The General, as the King's next brother, was his preſumptive heir; the ſucceſſion of *Pelew* not going to the King's children, till it had paſſed through the King's brothers; ſo that after the demiſe of *Abba Thulle*, the ſovereignty would have deſcended to *Raa Kook*, on his demiſe to *Arra Kooker*, and, on the death of this laſt brother, it would have reverted to the eldeſt ſon of *Abba Thulle*; on which contingency, *Qui Bill* being the preſumptive heir, would, during the reign of his laſt ſurviving uncle, have become of courſe the hereditary General; as *Lee Boo* would when the ſovereignty had fallen to his elder brother.

THE MINISTER.

The King was always attended by a particular Chief, or *Rupack*, who did not appear to poſſeſs any hereditary office,

office, but only a delegated authority.—He was always near the King's perfon, and the Chief who was firft confulted: but whether his office was religious or civil, or both, our people could not learn with any certainty.—He was not confidered as a warrior, nor ever bore arms; and had only one wife, whereas the other *Rupacks* had two.—The *Englifh* were never invited to his houfe, or introduced into it, although they were conducted to almoft all thofe of the other Chiefs.

THE RUPACKS.

This clafs, though confiderable in number, could only be regarded as Chiefs, or, to defcribe them by *European* notions, might be denominated the nobles: they were not all of the fame degree, as was diftinguifhable by a difference in the *Bone* they wore; fome were created whilft our people were there, after the fecond engagement at *Artingall*.—Thefe marks of honor were conferred folely by the King, in the manner already defcribed, when Captain *Wilfon* was invefted with the *higheft Order* of the *Bone*. *—The principal *Rupacks* generally attend the King, and were always ready at his command, to accompany him on any expedition, with a number of canoes, properly manned, and armed with darts and fpears, who were to remain with him till they had his permiffion to return home with their dependants.—Though in this part of their government we trace an outline of the feudal fyftem, yet, from the very few opportunities our people could have of inveftigating points of internal government, it appeared to them that the titles of *Rupacks* were perfonal badges of rank and diftinction, nor did they apprehend they were hereditary honors, unlefs in the reigning family, who muft of neceffity be of this clafs; therefore, as to the extent of

* Our people never knew what animal this was a bone of; but, by fubmitting the infpection of it to the beft authority in this country, it is fuppofed to be part of the bone of a whale, or fome animal of that fpecies.

of the power or privileges of the *Rupacks*, I conceive it far better to leave these matters to future discoveries (should any hereafter be made) than to obtrude opinions on a subject that might turn out to be fallacious.—Thus much seemed certain, that all those of the first order were summoned to *Abba Thulle's* councils, paid him on every occasion a visible obedience, and were themselves much respected by the rest of the people.

PROPERTY.

Considering that during the time our people remained on these islands, their minds were principally engaged by their own concerns, it will hardly be supposed they had much leisure to investigate a subject of this nature.—As far as they could obtain intelligence on this point, they understood that the natives only possessed a property in their work and labor, but no absolute one in the soil, of which King appeared to be general proprietor.—A man's house, furniture, or canoe, was considered as his private property; as was also the land allotted him, as long as he occupied and cultivated it; but whenever he removed with his family to another place, the ground he held reverted to the King, who gave it to whom he pleased, or to those who solicited to cultivate it. Every family occupied some land for their maintenance, necessity imposed this labor on them; and the portion of time which they could spare from providing for their natural wants, passed in the exercise of such little arts, as, while they kept them industrious and active, administered to their convenience and comfort.

CHAPTER XXIV.

Of the Produce of Pelew, *and of the Way of Life of the Natives.*

PRODUCE.

EVERY part of the iſland called *Coorcoraa*, of which *Pelew* was the Capital (as far as our people had opportunities of making obſervations) ſeemed to bear the marks of induſtry and good cultivation.—All the iſlands which our people ſaw were well covered with trees of various kinds and ſizes, ſome of them being very large, as may eaſily be conceived by their canoes made out of trunks, which, when of the largeſt dimenſions, were capable of carrying twenty-eight or thirty men.—They had a great variety of timber-trees, among which was noticed the *Ebony*, and a tree, that, being pierced or wounded by a gimblet, there ran from it a thick white liquid, of the conſiſtence of cream.—They had alſo a ſpecies of the *Manchineel* tree, in cutting down of which our people uſed to get bliſtered and ſwelled; the inhabitants pointed out the cauſe, ſaying, that it was owing to their being ſprinkled by the ſap of this tree.—This they reckoned among the the unlucky trees, and adviſed our people againſt the uſe of it.—But the moſt ſingular tree noticed at *Pelew*, was one, in ſize and in its manner of branching, not unlike our *Cherry* tree, but in its leaves reſembling the *Myrtle*. Its peculiarity was, that it had no bark, having only an outward coat of about the thickneſs of a card, darker than the inſide, though equally cloſe in texture; the color of the interior part being nearly that of mahogany, and ſo extremely hard, that few of the tools which the *Engliſh* had could work it, the wood breaking their edges almoſt

almoſt every moment; a circumſtance which, very early in the conſtruction of their veſſel, determined our people againſt the uſe of it.—They had alſo the Cabbage-tree; and a tree whoſe fruit nearly reſembled an almond;* the Carambola; and the wild Bread-fruit, called by the natives *Ri'a'mall*.—Yams † and cocoa-nuts being the chief article of ſuſtenance, were attended to with the utmoſt care; the former were of the grey mottled kind; the latter were in large plantations, affording both food and ſhade.—The beetle-nut they had in abundance, and made great uſe of it, though only when green; contrary to the practice of the people of *India*, who never uſe it but when dry.—They poſſeſſed Plantains and *Bananas*, *Seville* oranges and lemons; neither of theſe were in any conſiderable quantity; therefore only produced on viſits, or occaſions of more than common ceremony.—To theſe may be added, the jamboo-apple, mentioned in page 173, as brought when *Lee Boo* firſt appeared.—This country produced ſome ſugar-cane, and great abundance of the bamboo; likewiſe the *Turmeric*, which the natives uſed as a die, and with which the the women ſtained their ſkins.—They have ochre, both red and yellow, with which they paint their houſes and canoes.

None of the iſlands the *Engliſh* viſited had any kind of grain; nor any quadruped whatever, except ſome browniſh grey rats, which ran wild in the woods, and three or four meagre cats, which were ſeen in ſome houſes at *Pelew*, probably brought on ſome drift or part of a canoe of other iſlands, wrecked on the reef.—This might excite them to admire ſo much the two dogs our people left with them, which unluckily were both males.

As to birds, they had plenty of common cocks and hens, which, though they were not domeſticated, but ran about the woods, yet loved to get near their houſes and plantations; and, what will appear ſingular (conſidering their little variety of food) they had never made

* *Terminalia catappa* of LINNÆUS.

† *Arum eſculentum* of LINNÆUS.

made any uſe of them, till our people ſaw them, and told the natives they were excellent to eat.—The *Engliſh*, at the deſire of *Abba Thulle*, killed ſome, and boiled them; the King was the firſt who taſted them; he thought them good, and frequently partook of them afterwards, ſo that our people put them in poſſeſſion of a new diſh; the men appeared pleaſed at ſeeing them killed, and would go out on purpoſe to drive them in their way. Though the natives had not till now made theſe birds an article of food, yet, when they went into the woods, they frequently eat their eggs; but they did not admire them for being newly laid; the luxury to them was, when they could ſwallow an imperfect chicken in the bargain.—Pigeons they had alſo in the woods.—At the time of breeding, they took the young from the neſt, and brought them up near their houſes, keeping them on a perch tied by one leg, and feeding them on yams; this bird was accounted a great dainty, as we have had occaſion to ſee, by its being ſo ſparingly uſed, and none, but thoſe of a certain dignity, permitted to eat thereof.—The poeple of *Pelew* were wonderfully active and expert in climbing up trees in queſt of theſe neſts, or any thing elſe that was an object of their purſuit. Theſe which I have mentioned, were the only birds they uſed to eat.—Our people left them two geeſe, the only remains of their live ſtock.

Several birds were ſeen flying about, whoſe plumage appeared to be extremely beautiful, but they probably might be of the ſame kinds as are found in different countries between the tropics.—The iſlands had alſo ſeveral ſmall birds, whoſe notes were very melodious, particularly one which uſed to ſing every morning and evening, and had a pipe ſweet as a flagelet; our people often thought they were under the very tree whence the notes of this little bird came, yet none of them were ever certain they had ſeen it.

They had a variety of fiſh, beſide the ſort I have already deſcribed (page 83) and ſeveral ſmaller kinds, of very beautiful colors and a variety of ſhapes, particularly one to which the *Engliſh* gave the name of the *Unicorn*,

Unicorn, from a horn growing out of its forehead; its ſkin was rough, like a ſmall ſhark or *dog-fiſh*, which it alſo reſembled in ſhape and color. They had the grey mullet, which they crimped, and frequently eat raw. They kill the ſhark, when they chance to come within the coral reef; this they do by ſpearing them, and afterwards getting ropes round them, then dragging them on ſhore; the fleſh of the ſhark was eſteemed by them as very delicate. They had alſo ſeveral kinds of ſhell-fiſh; ſuch as the ſea cray-fiſh of the ſame ſort as in the *Mediterranean* and other *European* coaſts: — and turtle, which the natives boiled, and ſeemed to admire. They had beſide oyſters, muſcles, and a variety of cockles, particularly the *Kima cockle*; * this they frequently got by diving, at which the natives were amazingly expert; they would ſometimes dive down in ſix or ſeven fathom water, and if the ſhell was very large, two of them would contrive to bring it up between them. This fiſh they commonly eat raw.

The iſlands of *Pelew*, when viewed from the ſea, exhibited high, rugged land, well covered with wood. The interior part was in many places mountainous, but the vallies were extenſive and beautiful, ſpreading before the eye many delicious proſpects. The ſoil was in general rich; they had a great deal of graſs, which, having no cattle whatever to eat down, grew high, and was ſcorched and burnt up by the heat of the ſun. Our people ſaw no river at *Pelew;* their ſupplies of freſh water being from ſmall ſtreams and ponds, of which there were many. The chief ſource at *Oroolong*, was the well at the back of the iſland, which afforded the *Engliſh* ſufficient for their uſe whilſt they remained there, and enough to water their veſſel for their voyage, by collecting it daily in caſks till they had obtained as much as they ſtood in need of.

OF

* *Chama Gigas* of LINNÆUS.

OF THEIR WAY OF LIVING.

From the above account of the ſcanty produce of theſe iſlands, it muſt be evident that no luxury reigned in them. To their uſual mode of living, on particular occaſions they added ſome ſweetmeats, which they obtained by the aid of a ſyrup extracted either from the palm-tree, or the ſugar-cane (which grows ſpontaneous) and with which alſo they made their ſweet drink. Their ſweetmeats were of three ſorts;—the firſt, and the one that was moſt plentiful, was made of the kernels of old cocoa-nuts, ſcraped into a coarſe kind of flour, then mixed with the ſyrup, and ſimmered over a ſlow fire till it became of a proper conſiſtence, and whilſt warm was put up in leaves; it acquired ſuch hardneſs by keeping, that a knife would hardly cut it; the natives called it *Woolell*, and was the ſame our ſailors denominated *Choke-Dog*.—The ſecond ſort was made of the fruit already mentioned as reſembling the almond, not bruiſed, but whole, boiled in the ſame manner, and put in leaves.—The third was a wet ſweetmeat, clear and tranſparent; this was uncommon, but was made at Captain *Wilſon's* coming away, and preſented to him in the ſame large tureen of wood which was brought out on his firſt viſit to the King. *Abba Thulle*, when he preſented it, ſaid, that he gave him the tureen,* but that his wives had prepared the ſweetmeat on purpoſe for him. On the Captain's noticing that it appeared different from any of the ſorts he had ſeen before, and wiſhing to know of what it was made, *Raa Kook* deſpatched a man, who in an hour returned with two freſh-gathered plants; from the root of them this ſweetmeat was made, which in ſhape, ſize, and color, reſembled a common turnip; † its leaves were three feet

and

* Our people could never learn the name by which the natives called this veſſel, of which *one only* was ſeen, and therefore have termed it a tureen, as reſembling it in form.

† It was probably the *Tacca pinnatifida* of LINNÆUS.

and upwards in length, but narrow and green; Captain *Wilson* was going to taste a bit of the root raw, but they would not suffer him, signifying that it was not good, by spitting, as if they had something unpleasant in their mouth. This sweet-meat did not keep so well as the other two sorts, growing soon sour.—They had also a method of scraping the kernel of the cocoa-nut into a pulp, which when mixed with some of their sweet drink, and the juice of the sour orange, had the appearance of curds and whey.

Their mode of preserving fish, when there was plenty, so that it would keep a day or two, has been fully explained in page 128. Some of the other sorts of fish they boiled in salt-water, and eat without any kind of sauce; they also boiled the sea cray-fish; but the smaller sort of shell-fish, and the *Kima Cockle*, they usually eat raw, squeezing only a little orange or lemon-juice over it; and the grey mullet (though they sometimes boiled it) yet was more commonly eaten raw: as soon as caught they cleaned and crimped it, then laid it about an hour in the sun to harden, by which time it was fully drest to their taste.

They had no salt, nor did they make use of sauce or seasoning in any thing they eat. Their drink was as simple as their diet: at their meals, the milk of the cocoa-nut was their usual beverage; they very seldom drank water, and indeed so very little of any thing, that it was a matter of surprise to our people, who constantly observed it; yet on visits, or occasional rejoicings, they appeared to relish their sweet drink, and sherbet, which latter had only the addition of some juice of orange.

They rose in general at day-light, and as soon as they were up, both men and women went to bathe in fresh water: they had separate bathing-places; and every man whose business led him near those appropriated to the women, was obliged to make some particular halloo, which, if answered by a female voice, he could not go on, but either turned another way, or waited till the women who were bathing had left the water.

About

About eight o'clock was their hour of breakfaſting; after which, if there was any council to be held, the King met his Chiefs, and the common people went to their different occupations; at noon they dined; and ſupped ſoon after ſunſet, uſually retiring to reſt two hours after. Though this was their common way of living, yet on occaſions of public rejoicing or feſtivity, they would dance the greateſt part of the night.

They had no method, that was obſerved, of meaſuring time but by the height of the ſun.—Their ſeaſons were divided into the wet and dry, as in other tropical countries. They had ſome knowledge of the ſtars, having names for ſeveral of them, which they pointed out to our people.

Every part of the *Pelew* iſlands, that the *Engliſh* viſited, appeared populous, though to what extent of population they could never aſcertain; but probable conjecture might be formed, from *Abba Thulle* and his allies having ſent out, in the laſt expedition againſt *Pelew*, near four thouſand men; nor had our people reaſon to ſuppoſe but that there were many more left behind equally fit for ſervice: even had the occaſion required it, perhaps their number of canoes might not have been adequate to carry to battle near their full ſtrength.

CHAPTER

CHAPTER XXV.

Of their Houſes.—Their domeſtic Implements.—Their Weapons of War.—Their Canoes.

THEIR HOUSES.

THEIR houſes were raiſed about three feet from the ground, placed on large ſtones, which appeared as if cut from the quarry, being thick and oblong; on theſe pedeſtals the foundation beams were laid, from whence ſprang the upright ſupports of their ſides, which were croſſed by other timbers grooved together, and faſtened by wooden pins; the intermediate ſpaces cloſely filled up with bamboos and palm-leaves, which they platted ſo cloſely and artificially as to keep their habitations warm, and exclude all wet; and their being raiſed from the ground preſerved them from any humidity. The floors were in general made of very thick plank, a ſpace of an inch or two being left between many of them. But in ſome of the houſes they were compoſed of large bamboos ſplit, which being perpetually trodden over, render them very ſlippery.—The interior part of the houſe was without any diviſion, the whole forming one great room.—In general, the fire-place ſtood about the middle of it, ſunk lower than the floor, with no timber below it, the whole ſpace being filled up with hard rubbiſh. Their fires were in common but ſmall, being moſtly uſed to boil their yams, and to keep up a little flame at night to clear away the dews, and ſmoke the moſquitoes.—Their windows came to the level of the floor, and ſerved both for doors and windows, having ſtepping-ſtones at all of them to enter by; to prevent any inconvenience from wind or rain, which ſo many apertures might occaſion, each of them had a bamboo

frame

frame or ſhutter, interwoven as the ſides of the houſes were, which, ſliding on bamboo rods, were eaſily ſlipt on one ſide when any body wanted to go in or out.—On the top of the upright ſides, beams were laid acroſs from whence ſprang the roof, which was pointed like our barns, the whole inſide being clear; this made their houſes within very lofty and airy; the outſide of the roof was thatched very thick and cloſe with bamboos or palm-leaves.—This was the general form of their houſes; ſome of which were from ſixty to eighty feet in length, but theſe were appropriated to public uſes, ſuch as meetings of buſineſs, or feſtivity; at other times they ſerved the natives to aſſemble and chat together, when the women uſually brought their work, and joined in the converſation. Thoſe which were more properly domeſtic habitations, were the ſame both in ſhape and texture, though leſs in dimenſion.—It was remarked, that the family kept on one ſide of the central ſire-place, and the ſervants on the other.

OF THEIR DOMESTIC IMPLEMENTS.

In a country where no aid could be obtained from the aſſiſtance of iron tools, and where every thing which was convenient and uſeful could only be produced by much time, labor, and patience, and at laſt faſhioned by ſuch poor means as neceſſity, ſtimulating invention, by ſlow degrees brought about, it will not be expected that their domeſtic implements would be numerous.

Among the things moſt eſſential to their idea of comfort, were little baſkets, which they always carried about with them; they had different ſorts, ſome of them were of very nice texture, woven from ſlips of the plantain leaf. In theſe they uſually carried their beetle-nut, their comb, and their knife; nor did they omit having a little twine in it, to tie up any thing they might want to keep together. They had alſo wooden baſkets with covers, very nicely carved, and inlaid with ſhells.

 Theſe

Thefe they hung up in their houfes, for ufe and decoration.

Their beft knives were formed of a piece of the large mother of pearl oyfter-fhell, ground narrow, and the outward fide a little polifhed.—The fort more common was made of a piece of fome mufcle-fhell, or of a fplit bamboo, which they fharpen to an edge, and render exceedingly ferviceable.

Their combs were formed of the orange tree; the handle and teeth fafhioned from the folid wood, and not in feparate pieces clofely connected togetherlikethofe brought from moft of the late-difcovered iflands.

No man ftirred abroad without his bafket of beetle-nut.—The common order of people had a fhort piece of bamboo, in which they carried the powdered chinam, to ftrew over the beetle-nut before they put it in their mouths. The *Rupacks* or great people had their chinam in a long flender bamboo, nicely polifhed, and inlaid with pieces of fhells at each end; and thefe were often not inelegantly fancied.

Their fifhing-hooks were of tortoife-fhell. Their twines, their cords, and all their fifhing-nets, were well manufactured, and made from the hufks of the cocoa-nut. The mats on which they flept, and threw over them when at reft, were formed of the plantain-leaf.

At their meals they generally ufed a plantain-leaf inftead of a plate; the fhell of the cocoa-nut ferving as a cup to drink out of, which they fometimes polifhed very nicely. They made alfo veffels of a kind of earthenware, of a reddifh brown color, and moftly of an oval fhape. In thefe they heated their water, and boiled their fifh, yams, &c.—Our people obferved the natives were particularly careful of this pottery, never permitting any of it to approach the fire unlefs gradually, and always moving it with great caution; from which circumftances it is probable they have not yet been able to difcover a method of burning it fufficiently.

A bundle of cocoa-nut hufks, tied together, formed a broom, to duft or fweep their habitations.—The only conveniency they had of keeping water in their houfes, or

or bringing it from their ſprings, was in thick bamboos, that had a bore of five or ſix inches diameter; theſe they placed upright, and ſtooped them when they wanted to pour any out, being at the upper end lipped ſo as to form a kind of ſpout.

Their hatchets were not unlike thoſe of the South Sea iſlands, of which ſo many have been ſeen in *England;* the blade part being made of the ſtrongeſt part of the large *Kima Cockle*, ground to a ſharp edge.—But they were happy to adopt iron, when it had been given to them.

They had alſo another kind of hatchet, which was formed in a manner to move round in a groove, that the edge might act longitudinally or tranſverſely, by which it would ſerve as a hatchet or an adze, as occaſion required.—Uncouth as their hatchets might appear to our people, it was a matter of ſurpriſe, to obſerve in how little a time the natives were able to fell a tree with them, though not without breaking ſeveral.

The things which I have above mentioned were ſuch as their natural wants required; when theſe had been provided againſt, ingenuity thereto ſuperadded a few articles, which might in theſe iſlands be deemed luxuries. The ſhell of the tortoiſe was there remarkably beautiful, and the natives of *Pelew* had diſcovered the art of moulding it into little trays or diſhes, and into ſpoons, with which, on particular occaſions, they eat their fiſh and yams.—Some of the great ladies had alſo bracelets of the ſame manufacture, and ear-rings inlaid with ſhells.

How they conceived this art of working the tortoiſe-ſhell, or the idea of improving on a natural advantage, or what proceſs they made uſe of to effect it, our people had no opportunity of diſcovering.

On days of public feſtivity, there was uſually brought out the veſſel mentioned in page 68, and there deſcribed as repreſenting a bird, the top of which lifted off, forming its back. It contained about thirty-ſix *Engliſh* quarts; and was filled with ſweet drink for the King and his *Rupacks*. This was *Abba Thulle's* property; and when

when one confiders it as the work of fo much time and patience (and the more eftimable, as being the *only* veffel of the kind in their country) the King's giving it to Captain *Wilfon* at his departure, as already mentioned, was an additional proof of the liberality of thefe people, who were ready to diveft themfelves even of what they moft valued, to give to their friends.

THEIR WEAPONS OF WAR.

The principal weapons ufed in their battles, were fpears; they were commonly about twelve feet long, formed of the bamboo, with the pointed end made of fome wood exceedingly hard; they were barbed tranfverfely, fo that, having once entered the body, it was difficult to draw them out without lacerating the flefh, and widening to a great degree the wound.

Another war-weapon was the dart and fling.—The fling was a piece of wood about two feet in length, with a notch made in it, wherein the head of the dart was fixed.—The dart was of bamboo, pointed with an extreme hard and heavy kind of wood, like the fpear, which they compreffed with their hand, till the elafticity of the bamboo had formed fuch a curve as experience told them would reach the object aimed at; then letting it flip from the notch, it flew forth, and fell by its gravitation with the point downward, fo as to effect the purpofe of being deftructive if it fell upon the enemy.—It is hardly to be conceived with what addrefs they directed this weapon, or the diftance at which it would prove mortal. Their fpears were only calculated for a certain diftance, not being in general miffible beyond fifty or fixty feet.—They had other fpears about eighteen feet long, which were only ufed when they came to clofe quarters with the enemy.

When they went to battle, fome of the *Rupacks* carried in their canoes a kind of fword, made of very hard wood, and inlaid with parts of fhells; this they only made

made uſe of in perſonal engagement; they were of ſufficient weight to cleave a man's ſkull.

Our people ſaw a very few daggers, made of the ſting of the *Ray-fiſh*, which is jagged all upwards from the point; they ſheathed them in a bamboo, and their handles were of wood, formed into ſome groteſque ſhape; the whole length of the weapon not exceeding thirteen inches.

THEIR CANOES.

As their battles were generally fought in canoes, theſe may with propriety follow the account of their warlike implements.

They were, like moſt other canoes, made from the trunk of a tree dubbed out; but our people, who had often ſeen veſſels of this ſort in many other countries, thought thoſe of *Pelew* ſurpaſſed in neatneſs and beauty any they had ever met with elſewhere; the tree out of which they were formed, grew to a very conſiderable height, and reſembled much the *Engliſh* Aſh.—They were painted red, both within and without,* and inlaid with ſhells in different forms.—When they went out in ſtate, the heads and ſterns were adorned with a variety of ſhells ſtrung on a cord, and hung in feſtoons.—The ſmalleſt veſſel that they built, could hold four or five people, the largeſt were able to contain from twenty-five to thirty.—They carried an outrigger, but only on one ſide; and uſed latine ſails made of matting.—As they were not calculated to reſiſt a very rough ſea, they rarely went without the coral reef, and ſeldom within it,

* As their mode of applying their paint was uncommon, it may merit being particularly deſcribed:—The colors are crumbled with the hand into water, whilſt it is warming over a gentle fire in earthen pot; they carefully ſkim from the ſurface, whatever dry leaves or dirt may float on the top; when they find it ſufficiently thick, they apply it warm, and let it dry upon the wood: the next day they rub it well over with cocoa-nut oil; and with the dry huſk of the cocoa-nut, give it, by repeated rubbing, a poliſh and ſtability that the waves cannot waſh off.

it, had they any violent ſea to encounter; whenever it blew hard the natives always kept cloſe under ſhore.—In viſits of ceremony, when the King or the great *Rupacks* approached the place where they intended to land, the rowers flouriſhed their paddles with wonderful addreſs, and the canoes advanced with a ſtately movement; at other times they got on with an amazing velocity.—When they went againſt *Artingall*, the little canoes, which our people termed *frigates*, as carrying orders from the King to his officers, flew about like arrows, and ſcarcely ſeemed to touch the water.—In the grand expedition to *Pelelew*, where a fleet of upwards of three hundred canoes, of different ſizes, were collected together, they formed a moſt beautiful and ſplendid appearance.

CHAPTER XXVI.

Of the People and their Cuſtoms.—Of their Marriages.—Of their Funerals.—Of their Religion.—General Character of the Natives.

THE natives of theſe iſlands are a ſtout, well-made people, rather above the middle ſtature; their complexions are of a far deeper color than what is underſtood by the *Indian* copper, but not black.—Their hair is long and flowing, rather diſpoſed to curl, which they moſtly form into one large, looſe curl round their heads; ſome of the women, who have remarkably long hair, let it fall looſe down their backs.—It has already been obſerved, that the men were entirely naked; the women wore only two little aprons, or rather thick fringes, one before and one behind, about ten inches deep and ſeven wide; theſe were made of the huſks of the cocoa-nut ſtripped into narrow ſlips, which they dyed with different ſhades of yellow: this, their only dreſs they tied round their waiſts, commonly with a piece o

lin:

line, though ſuch as were of higher rank uſed a ſtring of ſome kind of beads; one of a coarſe ſort of cornelian, worn by *Erre Beſs*, who underſtanding that Captain *Wilſon* had a daughter, gave it to Mr. *H. Wilſon*, before his departure, as a preſent for his ſiſter.

Both men and women were tatooed, or, as they call it, *melgothed:* this operation took place, as our people conceived, at a certain period of youth, they having never ſeen any children of either ſex marked by it.—The men had their left ear bored, and the women both; a few of the firſt wore beads in the perforated ear, the latter put either ſome leaf through, or an ear-ring of tortoiſe-ſhell inlaid. The cartilage between the noſtrils was alſo bored in both ſexes, through which they frequently put a little ſprig or bloſſom of ſome plant or ſhrub that accidentally caught their fancy.*

When the men and women grew up, their teeth were blacked: this was done by the means of ſome dye; our people, whilſt they remained at *Pelew*, had no opportunity of ſeeing how the effect was produced, underſtanding only it was an operation that was both tedious and painful; but it was afterwards fully explained by *Lee Boo* to Captain *Wilſon*, on his paſſage to *England*.—At *Saint Helena*, *Lee Boo* appeared much delighted at finding ſome groundſel, and chewing it, rubbed his teeth with it.—Captain *Wilſon* telling him it was not good to eat, he gave him to underſtand that they had it at *Pelew*, and uſed it with four other herbs, bruiſed together and mixed with a little chinam into a paſte, which was applied to the teeth every morning, in order to dye them black; the patients lying with their heads upon the floor, and letting the ſaliva run out of their mouths.—At night, he ſaid, the paſte was taken away, and they were permitted to eat a little.—The ſame

* Perhaps it is owing to the deſire of having the ſcent of flowers, without the inconvenience of holding them, that the *Eaſtern* people bore the cartilage between the noſtrils. The common people in *Italy* alſo wear ſweet-ſmelling flowers ſtuck behind the ear, in ſuch a manner as to fall on the face, that they may enjoy their fragrance when working or walking.

ſame proceſs was repeated the day following, and five days were neceſſary to complete the operation.—*Lee Boo* deſcribed it as a thing which gave them a great deal of trouble, and made them extremely ſick.

Both ſexes were very expert at ſwimming, and appeared to be as perfectly at eaſe in the water as on land.—The men were admirable divers; if they ſaw any thing at the bottom of the ſea which attracted their notice, they would jump overboard inſtantly and bring it up.

THEIR MARRIAGES.

Theſe were probably no more than a civil contract, but at the ſame time that kind of contract which was regarded as inviolable.—They allowed a plurality of wives, but in general had not more than two; *Raa Kook* had three; the King five, though not living together.—They did not appear to be in any degree jealous of them, permitting them to partake of all their diverſions.

When a woman was pregnant, although ſhe accompanied her huſband, yet ſhe never ſlept with him, but always ſeparated at night; and this was uniformly practiſed by all the ſex, even among the loweſt claſs of the inhabitants; and it was remarked, that during that period the utmoſt attention was obſerved to women in that ſituation.—When any Chief appeared with his two wives, they uſually ſat on either ſide of the huſband, and the people ſeemed to pay them no other attention, but what is uſual in an intercourſe of the ſexes, where the greateſt good manners prevail.—One of our people, endeavouring to make himſelf agreeable to a lady belonging to one of the *Rupacks*, by what we ſhould term a marked aſſiduity, *Arra Kooker*, with the greateſt civility, gave him to underſtand it was not right to do ſo.

They name the children very ſoon after they are born; this is moſt probably done without any ceremony.—One of

of *Abba Thulle's* wives lay-in of a ſon, at *Pelew*, during the time our people were at *Oroolong;* the King, out of his regard for Captain *Wilſon*, named the little boy *Captain*, and afterwards informed Captain *Wilſon* of the circumſtance.

THEIR FUNERALS.

In the foregoing narrative an account hath been given of the ceremony obſerved by Mr. *Sharp*, at the interment of *Raa Kook's* ſon, in the iſland of *Pethoull.* Mr. *M. Wilſon*, at that time at *Pelew*, was preſent at another funeral, of a young man who had died of the wounds he had received in the ſame battle in which the King's nephew had loſt his life.—The account he gave me of it was as follows:—That accidentally noticing a number of the natives going towards a ſmall village, about two miles from the capital, and hearing that the King was gone thither, curioſity induced him to join the throng. When he got to the place, he found a great crowd, ſurrounding a pavement on which *Abba Thulle* was ſeated. The dead body was brought from a houſe not far diſtant. The proceſſion ſtopped as it paſſed before the King, who, without riſing from his ſeat, ſpoke very audibly, for a ſhort time, and then the proceſſion went on.—Whether what he ſaid was an eulogium on the departed youth, who had fallen in his country's ſervice, neither of the linguiſts being preſent, could not be aſcertained; but from the ſolemn manner in which the King delivered his ſpeech, and the reſpectful ſilence with which the people liſtened to him, it is by no means improbable but that this was the purport of it.

Mr. *M. Wilſon* followed the body to the place of interment; he obſerved an elderly woman getting out of the new-made grave, whom he conceived might be the mother, or ſome near relation, whom affection had drawn to the melancholy ſcene, to be ſatisfied that every thing was duly prepared.—When the corpſe was laid in the earth, the lamentation of the women attending

was very great.—It appeared, on this occafion, as well as at the funeral of *Raa Kook's* fon, that no men, but thofe who conveyed the body, were prefent; thefe laft fad offices were left to the tendernefs of the weaker fex: the men only affembled round the body, before it was carried to the grave, where they preferved a folemn filence; their minds, from principles of fortitude or philofophy, being armed to meet the events of mortality with manly fubmiffion, diverted from the external teftimony of human weaknefs.

They had places appropriated to fepulture. Their graves were made as ours are in country church-yards; having the mould raifed up in a ridge, over where the body was depofited.—Some had ftones raifed above them, with a flat one laid horizontally over, and furrounded by a kind of hurdle-work, to prevent any one from treading over them.

THEIR RELIGION.

There are few people, I believe, among the race of men, whom navigation hath brought to our knowledge, who have not fhewn, in fome inftance or other, a fenfe of fomething like religion, however it might be mixed with idolatry or fuperftition; and yet our people, during their continuance with the natives of *Pelew*, never faw any particular ceremonies, or obferved any thing that had the appearance of public worfhip.—Indeed, circumftanced as the *Englifh* were, they had not enough of the language to enter on topics of this nature; and it might alfo have been indifcreet to have done it, as fuch inquiries might have been mifconceived or mifconftrued by the natives. Added to this, their thoughts were naturally all bent on getting away, and preferving, whilft they remained there, the happy intercourfe that fubfifted between them.

Though there was not found on any of the iflands they vifited, any place appropriated for religious rites, it would perhaps be going too far to declare, that the people

people of *Pelew* had abſolutely no idea of religion.—Independent of external ceremony, there may be ſuch a thing as the religion of the heart, by which the mind, may, in awful ſilence, be turned to contemplate the *God of Nature;* and though unbleſſed by thoſe lights which have pointed to the Chriſtian world an unerring path to happineſs and peace, yet they might, from the light of reaſon only, have diſcovered the efficacy of virtue, and the temporal advantages ariſing from moral rectitude.—The reader will, by this time, have met with ſufficient occurrences to convince him, that the inhabitants of theſe new-diſcovered regions had a fixed and rooted ſenſe of the great moral duties; this appeared to govern their conduct, glow in all their actions, and grace their lives.—Ariſing from ſuch principles, we ſee them laborious, induſtrious, benevolent.—In moments of danger, firm, and prodigal of life; under misfortunes, patient; in death, reſigned.—And if, under all theſe circumſtances, he can conceive that the natives of *Pelew* paſſed their exiſtence away, without ſome degree of *Confidence*, ſome degree of *Hope*, I have only to ſay, his idea of mankind muſt widely differ from my own.

Superſtition is a word of great latitude, and vaguely defined; though it hath, in enlightened ages, been called the offspring of ignorance, yet in no times hath it exiſted without having ſome connection with religion.—Now the people of *Pelew*, had beyond all doubt, ſome portion of it, as appeared in the wiſh expreſſed by the King, when he ſaw the ſhip building, that the *Engliſh* would take out of it ſome particular wood, which he perceived they had made uſe of, and which he obſerved to them was deemed to be of *ill-omen* or *unpropitious*.

They had alſo an idea of an evil ſpirit, that often counteracted human affairs; a very particular inſtance of this was ſeen when Mr. *Barker* (a moſt valuable member in the *Engliſh* ſociety) fell backward from the ſide of the veſſel, then on the ſtocks; *Raa Kook*, who happened to be preſent, obſerved thereupon, that it was owing to the *unlucky wood* our people had ſuffered to remain

main in the veſſel, that the evil ſpirit had occaſioned this miſchief to Mr. *Barker*.

In the paſſage from *Pelew* to *China*, ſomewhat was diſcovered in Prince *Lee Boo*, pretty ſimilar to what is commonly called *ſecond ſight*;—at the time when he was (as before mentioned) very ſea-ſick, he ſaid how much he was concerned at the diſtreſs his father and friends were feeling, who *knew* what he was *then* ſuffering.—The ſame anxiety operated on him, on their account, when he perceived his diſſolution drawing near, as we ſhall have occaſion to mention hereafter.

They certainly entertained ſo ſtrong an idea of Divination, that whenever any matter of moment was going to be undertaken, they conceived they could, by ſplitting the leaves of a particular plant that was not unlike our bulruſh, and meaſuring the ſtrips of this long, narrow leaf on the back of their middle finger, form a judgment whether it would or would not turn out proſperous: this was obſerved by Mr. *M. Wilſon*, in his firſt viſit to the King at *Pelew;* and on inquiry was afterwards explained to the *Engliſh*, by the linguiſt, as being done to diſcover if their arrival foreboded good or ill fortune.—It was noticed by ſeveral of our people, that the King recurred to this ſuppoſed oracle on different occaſions, particularly at the time they went on the ſecond expedition againſt *Artingall*, when he appeared to be very unwilling to go on board his canoe, and kept all his attendants waiting, till he had tumbled and twiſted his leaves into a form that ſatisfied his mind, and predicted ſucceſs.—Our people never obſerved any perſon but the King apply to this Divination.

It is hardly probable but the fond anxiety of a parent, on giving up a ſon into the hands of ſtrangers, who were to convey him to remote regions, of which he could form to himſelf but very imperfect notions, would, on ſo intereſting a point, induce him to examine his oracle with uncommon attention; and it is as little to be doubted but that every thing wore, to his imagination, a proſperous appearance.—Yet, to evince the fallacy of his prophetic leaves, they certainly argued not the truth,

nor

nor preſented to the father's mind even a ſuſpicion, that the ſon he parted with he ſhould ſee no more!

On this ſubject, I would further wiſh to bring back to the reader's recollection a few occurrences already noticed:——As *Raa Kook*, and others of the natives, were two or three times preſent when Captain *Wilſon*, on a *Sunday* evening, aſſembled his people to read prayers to them, they expreſſed no ſurpriſe at what was doing, but appeared clearly to underſtand that it was the mode in which the *Engliſh* addreſſed that inviſible God, whom they looked up to for protection; and, however different their own notions might be, they attended the *Engliſh* on theſe occaſions with great reſpect, ſeeming deſirous to join in it, and conſtantly preſerving the moſt profound ſilence—the General never allowing the natives to ſpeak a ſingle word, and refuſing even to receive a meſſage from the King, which arrived at the tents during divine ſervice.

The ceremony uſed by *Raa Kook*, after the funeral of his ſon, when he repeated ſomething to himſelf whilſt he was marking the cocoa-nuts, and the bundle of beetle-leaves, which the old woman was to place on the young man's grave, had every appearance of a pious office;—and when he planted the cocoa-nuts, and ſome other fruit-trees, on the iſland of *Oroolong*, what he uttered in a low voice, as each ſeed was depoſited in the earth, impreſſed thoſe preſent as the giving a benediction to the future tree that was to ſpring from it.—The King alſo, when he took leave of his ſon, ſaid a few words, which, by the ſolemnity they were delivered with, and the reſpectful manner in which *Lee Boo* received them, induced all our countrymen to conceive it was a kind of bleſſing.

I muſt, in this place, add a circumſtance that paſſed in converſation with Captain *Wilſon* and *Lee Boo*, after he had been ſome time in *England;* the former telling him, that ſaying prayers at church was to make men good, that when they died, and were buried, they might live again above (pointing to the ſky;) *Lee Boo*, with great earneſtneſs, replied—*All ſame Pelew—Bad men*

ſtay in earth—good men go into ſky—become very beautiful, holding his hand in the air, and giving a fluttering motion to his fingers.—This ſurely conveyed a ſtrong idea, that they believed the ſpirit exiſted when the body was no more.

After combining all theſe facts, and uniting them with the moral characters of the people, the reader is left in a ſituation to judge for himſelf (independent of *Lee Boo's* declaration) whether it is probable that their lives could be conducted with that decency we have ſeen, and their minds trained to ſo ſtrong a ſenſe of juſtice, propriety, and delicacy, without having ſome guiding principle of religion.—Thus much, at leaſt, I think we may be authorized to aſſert.—If all this was effected without it, it proves that the natives of *Pelew* had been happy enough not only to diſcover, but to be perfectly convinced, that *Virtue was its own reward.*

GENERAL CHARACTER OF THE NATIVES.

I ſhall cloſe this account of the *Pelew* iſlands with a few general remarks on the diſpoſition and character of the natives.

The conduct of theſe people towards the *Engliſh* was, from the firſt to the laſt, uniformly courteous and attentive, accompanied with a politeneſs that ſurpriſed thoſe on whom it was beſtowed. At all times they ſeemed ſo cautious of intruding, that on many occaſions they ſacrificed their natural curioſity to that reſpect, which natural good manners appeared to them to exact. Their liberality to the *Engliſh* at their departure, when individuals poured in all the beſt they had to give, and that of articles too of which they had far from plenty themſelves, ſtrongly demonſtrated that theſe teſtimonies of friendſhip were the effuſion of hearts that glowed with the flame of philanthropy; and when our countrymen, from want of ſtowage, were compelled to refuſe the further marks of kindneſs which were offered them, the entreating eyes and ſupplicating geſtures with which they ſolicited

ſolicited their acceptance of what they had brought, moſt forcibly expreſſed how much their minds were wounded, to think they had not arrived early enough to have their little tributes of affection received.

Nor was this conduct of theirs an oſtentatious civility exercifed towards ſtrangers.—Separated as they were from the reſt of the world, the character of a ſtranger had never entered their imagination.—They felt our people were diſtreſſed, and in conſequence wiſhed they ſhould ſhare whatever they had to give. It was not that worldly munificence, that beſtows and ſpreads its favors with a diſtant eye to retribution—Their boſoms had never harboured ſo contaminating a thought—No; it was the pure emotions of native benevolence.—It was the love of man to man.—It was a ſcene that pictured human nature in triumphant coloring—And, whilſt their *liberality* gratified the ſenſe, their *virtue* ſtruck the heart!

Our people had alſo many occaſions to obſerve, that this ſpirit of urbanity operated in all the intercourſe the natives had among themſelves. The attention and tenderneſs ſhewn to the women was remarkable, and the deportment of the men to each other mild and affable; inſomuch that, in various ſcenes of which they were ſpectators, during their ſtay on theſe iſlands, the *Engliſh*, never ſaw any thing that had the appearance of conteſt, or paſſion: every one ſeemed to attend to his own concerns, without interfering with the buſineſs of their neighbour.—The men were occupied in their plantations, in cutting wood, making hatchets, line, or ſmall cords: or ſome in building houſes or canoes: others in making nets and fiſhing-tackle. The forming of darts, ſpears, and other warlike weapons, engroſſed the attention of many more; as alſo the making of paddles for their boats, the faſhioning of domeſtic utenſils, and the preparing and burning the chinam.—Such as had abilities to conduct any uſeful employment were called by the natives *Tackalbys;* of this claſs were reckoned the people who built, or inlaid the canoes; ſuch alſo were thoſe

who

who manufactured the tortoise-ſhell, or made the pottery.

As induſtry, however zealous, muſt be ſlow in producing its purpoſe, unaided by proper implements, and labor rendered extremely tedious from this deficiency, yet, in regions where ſuch advantages are denied, we do not find that the ardor of attempting is abated. A ſteady perſeverance, to a certain degree, accompliſhes the end aimed at; and *Europe* hath not, without reaſon, been aſtoniſhed at the many ſingular productions imported from the ſouthern diſcoveries, ſo neatly and curiouſly wrought by artleſs hands, unaſſiſted but by ſuch ſimple tools as ſerve only to increaſe our ſurpriſe, when we ſee how much they have effected.—Every man, by his daily labor, gained his daily ſuſtenance: neceſſity impoſing this exertion, no idle or indolent people were ſeen, not even among thoſe whom ſuperior rank might have exempted; on the contrary, theſe excited their inferiors to toil and activity by their own examples. The King himſelf was the beſt maker of hatchets in the iſland, and was uſually at work whenever diſengaged from matters of importance.—Even the women ſhared in the common toil; they labored in the plantations of yams, and it was their province to pluck out all the weeds that ſhot up from between the ſtones of the paved cauſeways. They manufactured the mats and baſkets, as well as attended to their domeſtic concerns. The buſineſs of tatooing was alſo carried on by them; thoſe who entered on this employment were denominated *Tackalbys artheil*, or female artiſts.—Their manners were courteous, though they were far from being of looſe or vicious diſpoſitions;—they in general rejected connections with our people, and reſented any indelicate or unbecoming freedom with a proper ſenſe of modeſty.

In ſuch ſcenes of patient induſtry, the years of fleeting life paſſed on; and the cheerful diſpoſition of the natives fully authorized our people to ſuppoſe, that there were few hours of it either irkſome or oppreſſive. They were ſtrangers to thoſe paſſions which ambition excites—to thoſe cares which affluence awakens.—Their exiſtence appeared

appeared to glide along like a ſmooth, undiſturbed ſtream; and when the natural occurrences of life ruffled the ſurface, they poſſeſſed a ſufficient portion of fortitude to recover ſoon its wonted calm.—Their happineſs ſeemed to be ſecured to them on the firmeſt baſis; for the little which Nature and Providence ſpread before them, they enjoyed with a contented cheerfulneſs; nor were their boſoms habituated to cheriſh wiſhes which they had not the power of gratifying. And it will not ſurely be denied, that in civilized nations the error of a contrary conduct exhibits, among the inactive, many melancholy, repining countenances; whilſt it prompts more daring and uncontrouled ſpirits to aim at compaſſing their views by injuſtice, or rapine, and to break down the ſacred barrier of ſociety.

From the general character of theſe people, the reader, I ſhould conceive, will be diſpoſed to allow, that their lives do credit to human nature; and that, however untutored, however uninformed, their manners preſent an intereſting picture to mankind.—We ſee a deſpotic government without one ſhade of tyranny, and power only exerciſed for general happineſs, the ſubjects looking up with filial reverence to their King.—And, whilſt a mild government, and an affectionate confidence, linked their little ſtate in bonds of harmony, gentleneſs of manners was the natural reſult, and fixed a brotherly and diſintereſted intercourſe among one another.

I am well aware, that in the expedition againſt *Pelelew*, the deſtroying the houſes and plantations of the little iſland belonging to it, which the natives, through fear, had abandoned, as well as the killing thoſe whom they captured in battle, are both of them circumſtances which will appear to militate againſt that humanity which, throughout this work, I have attributed to the people of *Pelew*.—Reſpecting the firſt, though the landing in an enemy's country, and ſpreading devaſtation and diſtreſs, is by no means a practice new in the annals of hiſtory, *political neceſſity* qualifying the meaſure; yet in theſe regions it ſeemed alſo to militate ſo much againſt their accuſtomed maxim, *never to take an enemy by ſurpriſe*,

prise, but to give previous notice of a meditated attack, that I am ſtrongly inclined to think that this might have been a new art of war ſuggeſted to the King by the *Malay* favorite, as it totally contradicted that open generoſity with which they at all times conducted hoſtilities.

As to their putting their priſoners to death, *Raa Kook*, on being cenſured for it by Captain *Wilſon*, ſaid, *it had not been always ſo;* and, in aſſigning the reaſons for being compelled to do it, ſeemed to ſhelter the proceeding under the plea of *political neceſſity*.

The number captured in any of their battles muſt, from their mode of engaging, be at all times very trifling. In the moſt conſiderable engage ent our people witneſſed at *Artingall*, no more than *nine* were made priſoners, which the natives accounted a great many; nor were theſe put to death in cold blood, it rather might be called the cloſe of the battle. It was generally the effect of unſubſided paſſion or revenge, the terminating blow being, in moſt caſes, given by ſome one who had loſt a near relation, or friend, in the battle, or was himſelf ſuffering under the pain of a wound. Situated, beſide, ſo nearly as theſe iſlands were to each other, it was next to impoſſible to detain their captives; they had no priſons to confine them; no cartel canoes to negotiate an exchange; and, going about the iſland freely, the lives of the Sovereign, or his Chiefs, were at all times aſſailable by any vindictive ſpirit. They had, as the General told Captain *Wilſon*, ineffectually ſtrove to detain them as menial ſervants. Therefore, revolting as the idea is, if they have, in this reſpect, adopted a maxim which prevails among the *Indian* tribes in *America*, and in the numerous ſtates of *Africa* (though the number of lives ſacrificed can never *here* be many) one hath only to lament that *political neceſſity* hath (in common with a multitude of other uncivilized countries) thrown a ſhade over theſe new-diſcovered iſlands.

It ſhould be the caution of every writer, to endeavour to diſarm criticiſm, by meeting objections that may be made.—After the good diſpoſition which the people of

Pelew

Pelew have been ſeen to poſſeſs, it may poſſibly be ſaid, they were addicted to pilfering when opportunity offered; a cenſure which many, I believe, have thought has been too ſeverely paſſed on the poor inhabitants of the ſouthern ocean.—But in the *Pelew* iſlands, it was never done but by thoſe of the loweſt claſs; and whenever complaint was made of any thing being taken clandeſtinely away, the King, as well as his Chiefs, conſidered it as a breach of hoſpitality, nor could their indignant ſpirits reſt till the article purloined was ſearched for, and if found, reſtored. – Should ſome *Eaſtern* Prince, magnificently decorated, accidentally, as he paſſed along, drop a diamond from his robe, and were a poor peaſant (who knew how great an acquiſition it was) purſuing the ſame tract, to ſee it ſparkling in the duſt, where is that reſiſtance, that ſelf-denial, which would go on and leave it untouched?---A nail----a tool----or a bit of old iron, was to *them* the alluring diamond.----They had no penal ſtatute againſt *petty larceny*. They ſought only the means of rendering eaſier the daily toils of life, and compaſſing with facility that, which they imperfectly accompliſhed by unwearied perſeverance! And, I am confident, the voice of reaſon will unite with me in aſſerting, that they muſt have been more than men, had they acted leſs like men. Virtuous in the extreme would be deemed that country, where the conſcience of no individual, in the cool moments of reflection, could upbraid him with a heavier tranſgreſſion, than applying to his own uſe a bit of iron that lay before him!

In the name of humanity, then, let us judge with leſs rigor our fellow-creatures; and, ſhould any one be diſpoſed, for ſuch trivial failings, to cenſure the benevolent inhabitants of *Pelew*, that cenſure, I truſt, for the ſake of juſtice, will never be paſſed on them by thoſe who live in civilized and enlightened nations----for *Such* muſt be too well convinced of the inefficacy of the beſt-digeſted laws, and the inability of their own internal police to reſtrain the vices of mankind, by obſerving, that all which prudence can revolve, wiſdom plan, or power enforce, is frequently unable to protect their *Property* by night,

night, or their *Perſons*, at all times, even under meridian ſuns.----They will reflect, that every bolt and bar is a *ſatire* on ſociety; and painfully recollect, that it is not the *daring plunderer* alone they have to guard againſt; they are aſſailable under the ſmile of *diſſembled* friendſhip, by which the Generous and the Confiding are too often betrayed into a ſituation *beyond* the ſhelter of any *protecting* law; a wound which perhaps, more than any other, hath tortured the feelings of ſenſibility!

Waiting, therefore, that long-expected æra, when civilization, ſcience, and philoſophy, ſhall bring us to a more confirmed practice of *real* virtue, it becomes us to view with charity thoſe errors in others, which we have not yet been able to correct in ourſelves.

If the enlightened ſons of *Europe*, enjoying the full blaze of advantages unknown in leſs favored regions, have hitherto made ſo ſlow an advance toward *moral perfection*, they are ſurely paſſing the ſevereſt cenſure on *themſelves*, if they expect to find it in a happier manner approached by the dark and unfriended children of the *Southern World!*

CHAPTER XXVII.

Anecdotes of Lee Boo, *ſecond Son of* Abba Thulle, *from the Time of leaving* Canton *to his Death.*

HAVING given a faithful narrative of all the material occurrences which happened to our people during the time they remained in the *Pelew Iſlands*, as well as ſuch information concerning their produce, manners, diſpoſition, way of life, and character of the natives, as could be collected in that ſpace of time, from the intercourſe our countrymen had with them; I ſhall cloſe this work with ſuch anecdotes of Prince *Lee Boo*, as I have received from ſome of my particular friends who often ſaw him, added to thoſe I have myſelf been witneſs

witneſs of:----inſignificant as the amount of the whole may be, yet I think them worth recording;—from a trifling ſketch, or a mere outline, enough may be gained of character, to convey to the mind no fallacious idea of the object aimed at.—In the preſent caſe, no more than an outline can be delineated.—Had not this youth, who came here almoſt a ſtranger to our language, and who lived more than five months with us, been ſnatched away ſo ſoon to fill an early grave, I might have been enabled to offer the public a more finiſhed picture of him.

In the ſlight acquaintance made with him at *Macoa* and *Canton*, he hath, I truſt, intereſted the reader by that ingenuous openneſs, which was the reſult of native ſimplicity; he is there ſeen in the character of a new-born creature, juſt entering a world he was quite a ſtranger to, darting his bewildered eyes on every ſide, and ſolicited by ſuch a variety of novelty, that he knew not where to fix his attention. However beautiful, however ſtupendous the objects may be which ſurround us, when they have been within our view through all the progreſſive advance of early years, they inſenſibly ceaſe to engage our notice.—The peaſant, bred at the foot of *Ætna* or the *Andes*, ſees, with indifference, thoſe wonderful operations of Nature, which ſeduce ſo frequently from diſtant countries the inquiſitive traveller.—The caſe of *Lee Boo* was directly otherwiſe; if I may be allowed the expreſſion, he was born at the ſtate of manhood, with his mind in full vigor, and inſtantly found himſelf encompaſſed by ſcenes not only totally new, but totally beyond his conceptions—ſcenes which to him were ſo bordering on enchantment, they were ſufficient to have half overſet the inexperienced faculties of our young traveller, had he not conſtantly had his *Mentor* at at his elbow to clear up all his difficulties, point his judgment properly, and give him a juſt explanation of whatever became an object of his notice and ſurpriſe.

We left them together, as the reader will recollect, on board the *Morſe Indiaman*, purſuing their paſſage to *Europe*; he was treated with much kindneſs and atten-

tion by the Commander, Captain *Elliot*, and *Lee Boo* was so courteous and pleasant during the whole voyage, that every one was ready to render him every service in their power.

He was extremely desirous of knowing the name and country of every ship he met at sea, and would repeat what he was told over and over till he had fixed it well in his memory; and, as each inquiry was gratified, he made a knot on his *Line;* but these knots now having greatly multiplied, he was obliged to repeat them over every day to refresh his memory, and often to recur to Captain *Wilson*, or others, when he had forgot what any particular knot referred to. The officers in the *Morse* with whom only he associated, when they saw him thus busied with his *Line*, used to say he was reading his journal. He frequently asked after all the people of the *Oroolong*, who had gone aboard different ships at *China*, particularly after the Captain's son, and Mr. *Sharp*.

He had not been long on the voyage before he solicited Captain *Wilson* to get him a book, and point out to him the letters, that he might, when he knew them, be instructed in reading; all convenient opportunities were allotted to gratify this wish of his young pupil, who discovered great readiness in comprehending every information given him.

On arriving at *Saint Helena*, he was much struck with the soldiers and cannon on the fortifications; and the coming in soon after of four *English* men of war, afforded him a sight highly delighting, particularly those which had two tier of guns. It was explained to him that these kind of ships were intended only for fighting, and that the other vessels which he then saw in the Bay were destined for commerce, to transport and exchange from one country to another its produce and manufactures. Captain *Buller*, the Commander of his Majesty's ship *The Chaser*, had the goodness to take him on board his own, and another ship, to let him see the men exercised at the great guns and small arms, which exceedingly impressed his imagination.

On

On being carried to ſee a ſchool, he expreſſed a wiſh that he could learn as the boys did, feeling his own deficiency in knowledge.

He deſired to ride on horſeback into the country, which he was permitted to do; he ſat well, and galloped, ſhewed no fear of falling, and appeared highly pleaſed both with the novelty and pleaſure of the exercise.

Viſiting the Company's garden, he noticed ſome ſhady walks formed with bamboos arching overhead on lattice-work. He was ſtruck with the refreſhing coolneſs they afforded, and obſerved, that his own countrymen were ignorant of the advantages they might enjoy, ſaying, that on this iſland they had but little wood, yet applied it to a good purpoſe; that at *Pelew* they had great abundance, and knew not how to uſe it.—Adding, that when he went back, he would ſpeak to the King, tell him how defective they were, and have men employed to make ſuch bowers as he had ſeen.

Such were the dawnings of a mind that felt its own darkneſs—and had the good-ſenſe to catch at every ray of light that might lead him forward to information and improvement!

Before the *Morſe* quitted *Saint Helena*, the *Laſcelles* arrived, by which occurrence *Lee Boo* had an interview with his firſt friend, Mr. *Sharp*; he had a ſight of him from a window, and ran out with the utmoſt impatience to take him by the hand; happy, after ſo long a ſeparation, to meet him again, and evincing by his ardor the grateful ſentiments he retained of the attention that gentleman had ſhewn him.

As he drew near the *Britiſh* channel, the number of veſſels that he obſerved purſuing their different courſes, increaſing ſo much, he was obliged to give up the keeping of his journal; but was ſtill very inquiſitive to know, whither they were ſailing.—When the *Morſe* got to the *Iſle of Wight*, Captain *Wilſon*, his brother, the Prince, with ſeveral other paſſengers, quitted her, and coming in a boat between the Needles, arrived ſafe at *Portſmouth* the *fourteenth* of *July* 1784.—On landing, the

number

number and ſize of the men of war then in harbour, the variety of houſes, and the ramparts, were all objects of attraction; he ſeemed ſo totally abſorbed in ſilent ſurpriſe, that he had no leiſure to aſk any queſtions.—The officer of the *Morſe* charged with the deſpatches ſetting off immediately for *London*, Captain *Wilſon*, impatient to ſee his family, accompanied him, leaving his young traveller in the care of his brother, to follow him by a coach, which was to ſet off in the evening. As ſoon as he reached town, he was conveyed to the Captain's houſe at *Rotherhithe*, where he was not a little happy to rejoin his adopted father, and in being introduced to his family.

Though part of his journey had paſſed during the night, yet, with returning day, his eyes had full employment on every ſide; and when he was got to what was now to be, for ſome time, his deſtined home, he arrived in all the natural glow of his youthful ſpirits. Whatever he had obſerved in ſilence, was now eagerly diſcloſed. He deſcribed all the circumſtances of his journey; ſaid it was very pleaſant—that he had been put into a little houſe, which was ran away with by horſes—that he ſlept, but ſtill was going on; and, whilſt he went one way, the fields, houſes, and trees, all went another—every thing, from the quickneſs of travelling, appearing to him to be in motion.

At the hour of reſt he was ſhewn by Mr. *M. Wilſon* up to his chamber, where, for the firſt time, he ſaw a four-poſt bed; he could ſcarce conceive what it meant—he jumped in, and jumped out again; felt and pulled aſide the curtains; got into bed, and then got out a ſecond time, to admire its exterior form. At length, having become acquainted with its uſe and convenience, he laid himſelf down to ſleep, ſaying *that in England there was a houſe for every thing*.

It was not, I believe, more than a week after his arrival, when I was invited, by my late valued friend *Robert Raſhleigh*, Eſq. to dinner, where Captain *Wilſon*, and his young charge, were expected.—*Lee Boo* then poſſeſſed but very little *Engliſh*, yet, between words and

actions,

actions, made himſelf tolerably underſtood, and ſeemed to comprehend the greater part of what was ſaid to him, eſpecially, having the Captain by him to explain whatever he did not clearly comprehend.—He was dreſt as an *Engliſhman*, excepting that he wore his hair in the faſhion of his country; appeared to be between nineteen and twenty years of age, was of a middling ſtature, and had a countenance ſo ſtrongly marked with ſenſibility and good-humor, that it inſtantly prejudiced every one in his favor; and this countenance was enlivened by eyes ſo quick and intelligent, that they might really be ſaid to announce his thoughts and conceptions without the aid of language.

Though the accounts I had previouſly received of this *new man* (as he was called at *Macoa*) had greatly raiſed my expectations, yet when I had been a little time in his company, I was perfectly aſtoniſhed at the eaſe and gentleneſs of his manners; he was lively and pleaſant, and had a politeneſs without form or reſtraint, which appeared to be the reſult of natural good-breeding.—As I chanced to ſit near him at table, I paid him a great deal of attention, which he ſeemed to be very ſenſible of.—Many queſtions were of courſe put to Captain *Wilſon* by the company, concerning this perſonage, and the country he had brought him from, which no *European* had ever viſited before; he obligingly entered on many particular circumſtances which were highly intereſting, ſpoke of the battles in which his people had aſſiſted the King of *Pelew*, and of the peculiar manner the natives had of tying up their hair when going to war; *Lee Boo*, who fully underſtood what his friend was explaining, very obligingly, and unaſked, untied his own, and threw it into the form Captain *Wilſon* had been deſcribing.—I might tire the reader were I to enumerate the trivial occurrences of a few hours, rendered only of conſequence from the ſingularity of this young man's ſituation; ſuffice it to ſay, there was in all his deportment ſuch affability and propriety of behaviour, that when he took leave of the company, there was hardly any one

present who did not feel a satisfaction in having had an interview with him.

I went to *Rotherhithe*, a few days after, to see Captain *Wilson; Lee Boo* was reading at a window, he recollected me instantly, and flew with eagerness to the door to meet me, looked on me as a friend, and ever after attached himself to me, appearing to be happy whenever we met together.—In this visit I had a good deal of conversation with him, and we mutually managed to be pretty well understood by each other; he seemed to be pleased with every thing about him, said, *All fine country, fine street, fine coach, and house upon house up to sky*, putting alternately one hand above another, by which I found (their own habitations being all on the ground) that every separate story of our buildings he at that time considered as a distinct house.

He was introduced to several of the Directors of the *India Company*, taken to visit many of the Captain's friends, and gradually shewn most of the public buildings in the different quarters of the town; but his prudent conductor had the caution to avoid taking him to any places of public entertainment, lest he might accidentally, in those heated resorts, catch the small-pox, a disease which he purposed to inoculate the young Prince with, as soon as he had acquired enough of our language to be reasoned into the necessity of submitting to the operation; judging, and surely not without good reason, that by giving him so offensive and troublesome a distemper, without first explaining its nature, and preparing his mind to yield to it, it might weaken that unbounded confidence which this youth placed in his adopted father.

After he had been a while settled, and a little habituated to the manners of this country, he was sent every day to an Academy at *Rotherhithe*, to be instructed in reading and writing, which he was himself eager to attain, and most assiduous in learning; his whole deportment, whilst there, was so engaging, that it not only gained him the esteem of the gentleman under whose tuition he was placed, but also the affection of his young

com-

companions;—in the hours of recefs, when he returned to the Captain's houfe, he amufed the whole family by his vivacity, noticing every particularity he faw in any of his fchool-fellows, with great good-humor mimicing their different manners, fometimes faying he would have a fchool of his own when he returned to *Pelew*, and fhould be thought very wife when he taught the great people their letters.

He always addreffed Mr. *Wilfon* by the appellation of *Captain;* but never would call Mrs. *Wilfon* (to whom he behaved with the warmeft affection) by any other name than that of *Mother*, looking on *that* as a mark of the greateft refpect.—Being often told he fhould fay Mrs. *Wilfon*, his conftant reply was, *No, no—Mother, Mother*.

Captain *Wilfon*, when invited to dine with his friends, was generally accompanied by *Lee Boo;* on which occafions, there was fo much eafe and politenefs in his behaviour, as if he had been always habituated to good company; he adapted himfelf very readily to whatever he faw were the cuftoms of the country, and fully confirmed me in an opinion which I have ever entertained, that *natural* good manners is the *natural* refult of *natural* good fenfe.

Wherever this young man went, nothing efcaped his obfervation; he had an ardent defire of information, and thankfully received it, always expreffing a wifh to know by what means effects which he noticed, were produced. I was one day in company with him, when a young lady fat down to the harpficord, to fee how he was affected with mufic; he appeared greatly furprifed that the inftrument could throw out fo much found; it was opened, to let him fee its interior conftruction, he pored over it with great attention, watching how the jacks were moved, and feemed far more difpofed to puzzle out the means which produced the founds, than to attend to the mufic that was playing. He was afterwards requefted to give us a *Pelew* fong; he did not wait for thofe repeated entreaties which fingers ufually require, but obligingly began one as foon as afked; the tones,

tones, however, were ſo harſh and diſcordant, and his breaſt ſeemed to labor with ſo much exertion, that his whole countenance was changed by it, and every one's ears ſtunned with the horrid notes. From this ſample of *Pelew* ſinging, it is not to be wondered, that a chorus of ſuch performers had the effect (as hath been related) of making our countrymen at *Oroolong* fly to their arms; —it might, in truth, have alarmed a whole garriſon.— Though when he had been ſome time here, he readily caught two or three *Engliſh* ſongs, in which his voice appeared by no means inharmonious.

Lee Boo's temper was very mild and compaſſionate, diſcovering, in various inſtances, that he had brought from his father's territories that ſpirit of philanthropy, which we have ſeen reigned there; yet he at all times governed it by diſcretion and judgment.—If he ſaw the *young* aſking relief, he would rebuke them with what little *Engliſh* he was maſter of, telling them, it was a ſhame to beg when they were able to work; but the entreaties of *old age* he could never withſtand, ſaying, *muſt give poor old man—old man not able to work.*

I am perfectly convinced, that Captain *Wilſon*, from the confidence which the King had repoſed in him, would have held himſelf inviolably bound to protect and ſerve this young creature to the utmoſt extent of his abilities; but, independant of what he felt was due to the noble character of *Abba Thulle*, there was ſo much gentleneſs, and ſo much gratitude lodged at *Lee Boo's* heart, that not only the Captain, but every part of his family, viewed him with the warmeſt ſentiments of diſintereſted affection.—Mr. *H. Wilſon*, the Captain's ſon, being a youth of a very amiable character, and a few years younger than *Lee Boo*, they had, during their voyage to, and ſtay in *China*, become mutually attached to each other, and meeting again under the father's roof, their friendſhip was ſtill more cemented; the young Prince looked on him as a brother, and, in his leiſure hours from the Academy, was happy to find in him a companion to converſe with, to exerciſe the throwing of the ſpear, or partake in any innocent recreation.

Boyam,

Boyam, the *Malay*, whom the King had ſent to attend on his ſon, proving an unprincipled, diſhoneſt fellow, *Lee Boo* was ſo diſguſted at his conduct, that he entreated Captain *Wilſon* to ſend him back to *Sumatra* (which he had learned was the *Malay's* own country;) and *Tom Roſe* who had picked up a great deal of the *Pelew* language, having got to *England*, he was engaged (from his tried fidelity) to ſupply his place; an exchange which gave great ſatiſfaction to all parties.

Captain *Wilſon* being now and then incommoded with ſevere head-achs, which were ſometimes relieved by lying down on the bed; on theſe occaſions the feelings of *Lee Boo* were ever alarmed. He appeared always unhappy, would creep up ſoftly to his protector's chamber, and ſit ſilent by his bedſide for a long time together, without moving, peeping gently from time to time between the curtains, to ſee if he ſlept, or lay eaſy.

As the anecdotes of this ſingular youth are but ſcanty, being all unfortunately limited to a very ſhort period, I would unwillingly, in this place, withhold one, where his own heart deſcribed itſelf. The Captain having been all the morning in *London*, after dinner aſked his ſon if he had been at ſome place, he had, before he went to town, directed him to call at, with a particular meſſage? The fact was, the two young friends had been amuſing themſelves with throwing the ſpear, and the buſineſs had been totally forgotten.—Captain *Wilſon* was hurt at the neglect, and told his ſon it was very idle and careleſs; this being ſpoken in an impatient tone of voice, which *Lee Boo* conceiving was a mark of anger in the father, ſlipt unobſerved out of the parlor. The matter was inſtantly forgotten, and ſomething elſe talked of, when *Lee Boo* being miſſed, *Harry Wilſon* was ſent to look after him, who finding him in a back room quite dejected, deſired him to return to the family; *Lee Boo* took his young friend by the hand, and on entering the parlor went up to the father, and laying hold of his hand joined it with that of his ſon, and preſſing them together, dropped over both, thoſe tears of ſenſibility,

which

which his affectionate heart could not on the occasion suppress.

Captain *Wilson* and the young Prince dining with me early after his arrival, I was asking how he was affected by painting; on mentioning the subject, Dr. *Carmichael Smyth*, whom I had requested to meet this stranger, wished me to bring a miniature of myself, that we might all thereby observe if it struck him; he took it in his hand, and instantly darting his eyes toward me, called out, *Misser Keate—very nice, very good.*—The Captain then asking him, if he understood what it signified? he replied, *Lee Boo understand well—that Misser Keate die—this Misser Keate live.*—A treatise on the utility and intent of portrait-painting could not have better defined the art than this little sentence.

Mrs. *Wilson* desiring *Lee Boo*, who was on the opposite side of the table, to send her some cherries, perceiving that he was going to take them up with his fingers, jocosely noticed it to him, he instantly resorted to a spoon; but, sensible that he had discovered a little unpoliteness, his countenance was in a moment suffused with a blush, that visibly forced itself through his dark complexion.

A lady, who was of the party, being incommoded by the violent heat of the day, was nearly fainting, and obliged to leave the room; this amiable youth seemed much distressed at the accident, and seeing her appear again when we were summoned to tea, his inquiries and particular attention to her, as strongly marked his tenderness, as it did his good-breeding.

He was fond of riding in a coach beyond any other conveyance, because, he said, people could be carried where they wanted to go, and at the same time sit and converse together. He seemed particularly pleased at going to church, and, though he could not comprehend the service, yet he perfectly understood the intent of it, and always behaved there with remarkable propriety and attention.

Captain *Wilson* kept him from going abroad, except to visit friends, for the reason already assigned, as also from

from another prudential conſideration, that his mind might be tranquil, nor too much drawn off from the great object in view, the attaining the language, which would enable him to comprehend fully every purpoſed information, and to enjoy better whatever he ſhould then be ſhewn. The river, the ſhipping, and the bridges he was forcibly ſtruck with; and he was ſeveral times taken to ſee the guards exerciſed and march in St. *James's* park, a ſight which gratified him much, every thing that was military greatly engaging his attention. To a young creature, ſituated as he was, and whoſe eye and mind were ever in queſt of information, circumſtances perpetually occurred, that *at the time* intereſted thoſe who were about him, but which *at preſent* would be treſpaſſing too much on the reader to mention.

I went to ſee him the morning after *Lunardi's* firſt aſcent in the balloon, not doubting but that I ſhould have found him to the greateſt degree aſtoniſhed at an exhibition which had excited ſo much curioſity even amongſt ourſelves; but to my great ſurpriſe, it did not appear to have engaged him in the leaſt. He ſaid, *he thought it a very fooliſh thing to ride in the air like a bird, when a man could travel ſo much more pleaſantly on horſeback or in a coach.* — He was either not aware of the difficulty or hazard of the enterpriſe, or it is not improbable that a man flying up through the clouds ſuſpended at a balloon, might have been ranked by him as a common occurrence, in a country which was perpetually ſpreading before him ſo many objects of ſurpriſe.

Whenever he had opportunities of ſeeing gardens, he was an attentive obſerver of the plants and fruit-trees, would aſk many queſtions about them, and ſay, when he returned home, he would take ſeeds of ſuch as would live and flouriſh in *Pelew*; talked frequently of the things he ſhould then perſuade the King to alter or adopt; and appeared in viewing moſt objects to conſider how far they might be rendered uſeful to his own country.

He was now proceeding with haſty ſtrides in gaining the *Engliſh* language, and advancing ſo rapidly with his pen,

pen, that he would probably in a ſhort time have written a very fine hand, when he was overtaken by that very diſeaſe, which with ſo much caution had been guarded againſt. On the 16th of *December* he felt himſelf much indiſpoſed, and in a day or two after an eruption appeared all over him.—Captain *Wilſon* called to inform me of his uneaſineſs, and was then going to Dr. *Carmichael Smyth*, to requeſt he would ſee him, apprehending that it might be the ſmall-pox.

Dr. *Smyth*, with whoſe profeſſional abilities are united every accompliſhment of the ſcholar and the gentleman, and whoſe friendſhip I feel a pride in acknowledging myſelf long poſſeſſed of, deſired me to go with him to *Rotherhithe*. When he deſcended from *Lee Boo's* chamber (where he rather wiſhed me not to go) he told the family that there was not a doubt with reſpect to the diſeaſe, and was ſorry to add (what he thought it right to prepare them for) that the appearances were ſuch as almoſt totally precluded the hope of a favorable termination; but that he had ordered whatever the preſent moment required. Captain *Wilſon* earneſtly ſolicited the continuance, if poſſible, of his viſits, and was aſſured that however inconvenient the diſtance, he would daily attend the iſſue of the diſtemper.

When I went the ſecond day, I found Mr. *Sharp* there, a gentleman ſo often mentioned in the foregoing narrative, who, hearing of his young friend's illneſs, had come to aſſiſt Captain *Wilſon*, nor ever ſtirred from the houſe, till poor *Lee Boo* had yielded to his fate.

The Captain having never had the ſmall-pox himſelf, was now precluded going into *Lee Boo's* room, who, informed of the cauſe, acquieſced in being deprived of ſeeing him, ſtill continuing to be full of inquiries after his health, fearing he might catch the diſeaſe; but though Capiain *Wilſon* complied with the requeſt of his family in not going into the chamber, yet he never abſented himſelf from the houſe; and Mr. *Sharp* conſtantly took care that every direction was duly attended to, and from him I received the account of our unfortunate young ſtranger during his illneſs, which he

bore

bore with great firmneſs of mind, never refuſing to take any thing that was ordered for him, when told that Dr. *Smyth*, to whoſe opinion he paid the greateſt deference, deſired it.—Mrs. *Wilſon* happening to have ſome indiſpoſition at this time, which confined her to her bed, *Lee Boo*, on hearing of it, became impatient, ſaying, *What, Mother ill! Lee Boo get up to ſee her;* which he did, and would go to her apartment, to be ſatisfied how ſhe really was.

On the Thurſday before his death, walking acroſs the room, he looked at himſelf in the glaſs (his face being then much ſwelled and disfigured;) he ſhook his head, and turned away, as if diſguſted at his own appearance, and told Mr. *Sharp* that *his father and mother much grieve, for they knew he was very ſick;* this he repeated ſeveral times. —At night, growing worſe, he appeared to think himſelf in danger; he took Mr. *Sharp* by the hand, and, fixing his eyes ſtedfaſtly on him, with earneſtneſs ſaid, *Good friend, when you go to Pelew, tell Abba Thulle that Lee Boo take much drink to make ſmall-pox go away, but he die;—that the Captain and Mother* (meaning Miſtreſs *Wilſon) very kind—all* Engliſh *very good men;—was much ſorry he could not ſpeak to the King the number of fine things the* Engliſh *had got.*—Then he reckoned what had been given him as preſents, which he wiſhed Mr. *Sharp* would diſtribute, when he went back, among the Chiefs; and requeſted that very particular care might be taken of the blue glaſs barrels on pedeſtals, which he directed ſhould be given to the King.

Poor *Tom Roſe*, who ſtood at the foot of his young maſter's bed, was ſhedding tears at hearing all this, which *Lee Boo* obſerving, rebuked him for his weakneſs, aſking, *Why ſhould he be crying ſo becauſe Lee Boo die?*

Whatever he felt, his ſpirit was above complaining; and Mrs. *Wilſon's* chamber being adjoining to his own, he often called out to inquire if ſhe was better, always adding, leſt ſhe might ſuffer any diſquietude on his account, *Lee Boo do well, Mother.* The ſmall-pox, which had been out eight or nine days, not riſing, he began to feel himſelf ſink, and told Mr. *Sharp he was going*

away. His mind, however, remained perfectly clear and calm to the laſt, though what he ſuffered in the latter part of his exiſtence was ſevere indeed; the ſtrength of his conſtitution ſtruggled long and hard againſt the venom of his diſtemper, till exhauſted nature yielded in the conteſt.

Dr. *Smyth* had the goodneſs, every day on his return from *Rotherhithe*, to inform me of the ſtate of his patient, but never gave me any hope of his recovery. Being under an engagement, with my family, to paſs a week at the houſe of my friend, Mr. *Brooke Watſon*, at *Sheen* (who was equally anxious and alarmed as ourſelves for this amiable young man) I requeſted the Doctor would have the goodneſs to continue to me his information.—The ſecond day after I left town, I received the intelligence of his death, which deeply affected us all.—I cannot give an account of this melancholy event ſo well as by tranſcribing Dr. *Smyth's* letter, by which it was conveyed to me.

Monday, Dec. 27, 1784.

My Dear Sir,

It is an unpleaſant taſk for me to be the herald of bad news, yet, according to my promiſe, I muſt inform you of the fate of poor *Lee Boo*, who died this morning without a groan, the vigor of his mind and body reſiſting to the very laſt.—Yeſterday, the ſecondary fever coming on, he was ſeized with a ſhivering fit, ſucceeded by head-ach, violent palpitation of the heart, anxiety, and difficult breathing; he again uſed the warm bath, which, as formerly, afforded him a temporary relief; he had a bliſter put on his back, which was as ineffectual as thoſe applied to his legs. He expreſſed all his feelings to me, in the moſt forcible and pathetic manner, put my hand upon his heart, leant his head on my arm, and explained his uneaſineſs in breathing; but when I was gone he complained no more, ſhewing that he complained with a view to be relieved, not to be pitied.—In ſhort, living

or

or dying he has given me a lesson which I shall never forget; and surely, for patience and fortitude, he was an example worthy the imitation of a *Stoic!*—I did not see Captain *Wilson* when I called this morning, but the maid-servant was in tears, and every person in the family wore the face of grief; poor *Lee Boo's* affectionate temper made every one look upon him as a brother or a child.—Compliments to the ladies, and to Mr. *Watson*; who, I make no doubt, will all join in regretting the untimely end of our poor Prince.—From you, my friend, something more will be expected; and, though you cannot bring him back to life, you are called upon (particularly considering his great attachment to you) not to let the memory of so much virtue pass away unrecorded.—But I am interrupted in these melancholy reflections, and have only time to assure you of (what will never pass away but with myself) the sincere friendship of your affectionate, &c.

JA[s] CARMICHAEL SMYTH.

Captain *Wilson* notified to the India House the unfortunate death of this young man; and received orders to conduct every thing with proper decency respecting his funeral. He was interred in *Rotherhithe* church-yard, the Captain and his brother attending. All the young people of the Academy joined in this testimony of regard; and the concourse of people at the church was so great, that it appeared as if the whole parish had assembled to join in seeing the last ceremonies paid to one who was so much beloved by all who had known him in it.

The *India Company*, soon after, ordered a tomb to be erected over his grave, with the following inscription, which I have transcribed from it:

To

To the Memory
of Prince LEE BOO,
A native of the PELEW, or PALOS Iſlands;
and Son to ABBA THULLE, Rupack or King
of the Iſland COOROORAA;
who departed this Life on the 27th of December 1784,
aged 20 Years;
This Stone is inſcribed
by the Honorable United EAST INDIA COMPANY,
as a Teſtimony of Eſteem for the humane and kind
Treatment afforded by HIS FATHER to the
Crew of their Ship the ANTELOPE,
Captain WILSON, which was
wrecked off that Iſland in
the Night of the 9th of Auguſt 1783.

Stop, Reader, ſtop!—let NATURE claim a Tear—
A Prince of *Mine*, LEE BOO, lies bury'd here.

Among the little property which he left behind, beſide what he had particularly requeſted Mr. *Sharp* to convey to his father and friends, there were found, after his death, the ſtones or ſeeds of moſt of the fruits he had taſted in *England*, carefully and ſeparately put up.—And when one conſiders that his ſtay with us was but five months and twelve days, we find, that in the midſt of the wild field of novelty that encompaſſed him, he had not been neglectful of that which, before his departure from *Pelew*, had been probably pointed out to him as a principal matter of attention.

From

From these trifling anecdotes of this amiable youth, cut off in the moment that his character began to blossom, what hopes might not have been entertained of the future fruit such a plant would have produced!—He had both ardor and talents for improvement, and every gentle quality of the heart to make him beloved; so that, as far as the dim sight of mortals is permitted to penetrate, he might, had his days been lengthened, have *carried back* to his own country—not the *vices* of a new world—but those *solid* advantages which his own good sense would have suggested, as likely to become most useful to it.

But----how *carry back?*----That event depended not on himself;----a naked, *confiding* stranger----he trusted implicitly to others, and left the protecting arms of a father without apprehension----without stipulation.----The evening before the *Oroolong* sailed, the King asked Captain *Wilson*, how long it might be before his return to *Pelew?* and being told, that it would probably be about thirty moons, or might chance to extend to six more, *Abba Thulle* drew from his basket a piece of *Line*, and, after making thirty knots on it, a little distance from each other, left a long space, and then adding six others, carefully put it by.

As the slow but sure steps of Time have been moving onward, the Reader's imagination will figure the anxious parent resorting to this cherished remembrancer, and with joy untying the earlier records of each elapsing period;—as he sees him advancing on his *Line*, he will conceive that joy redoubled;—and, when nearly approaching to the *thirtieth* knot, almost accusing the planet of the night for passing so tardily away.

When verging towards the termination of his *last* reckoning, he will then picture his mind glowing with paternal affection, occasionally alarmed by doubt—yet still buoyed up by hope;—he will fancy him pacing inquisitively the sea-shore, and often commanding his people to ascend every rocky height, and glance their eyes along the level line of the horizon which bounds the surrounding ocean, to see if haply it might not in

ſome part be broken by the diſtant appearance of a returning ſail.

Laſtly, he will view the good *Abba Thulle*, wearied out by that expectation, which ſo many returning moons, ſince his reckoning *ceaſed*, have by this time taught him he had nouriſhed in vain.—But the Reader will bring him back to his remembrance, as armed with that unſhaken fortitude that was equal to the trials of varying life.—He will not in *him*, as in leſs manly ſpirits, ſee the paſſions ruſhing into oppoſite extremes—*Hope* turned to *Deſpair*—*Affection* converted to *Hatred*.—No—After ſome allowance for their *natural* fermentation, he will ſuppoſe them all placidly ſubſiding into the *Calm* of Reſignation!

Should this not be abſolutely the caſe of our friendly King—as the human mind is far more pained by *uncertainty* than a knowledge of the *worſt*—every reader will lament, he ſhould to this moment remain ignorant, that his long-looked for Son can return no more.

At *Rome*, the life of one citizen ſaved, gave a claim to the *civic* wreath.—At *Pelew*, ſo many of our countrymen reſcued from diſtreſs, and by *Abba Thulle's* protection and benevolence, not only ſaved from inevitable deſtruction, but enabled to return in ſafety to their families and friends, hath ſure a ſtronger claim to a wreath from *Britiſh Gratitude!*

A VOCABU-

A VOCABULARY OF THE PELEW LANGUAGE.

PELEW.	ENGLISH.
Arracat - -	A man.
Artheil - -	A woman.
Nalakell - -	A child.
Rupack - -	A Chief, or title of rank.
Cattam - -	A father.
Catheil - -	A mother.
Morwakell - -	A wife.
Talacoy - -	A male infant.
Sucalic - -	A friend.
Tackalby - -	A workman, or artificer.
Botheluth - -	The head.
Ungelell - -	The teeth.
Kimath - -	The arms.
Kalakaluth - -	The body.
Arrassack - -	Blood.
Oroosock - -	Bones.
Toot - -	A woman's breast.

Cokeeth

PELEW.		ENGLISH.
Cokeeth	- -	The thighs.
Playe	- -	A dwelling-houſe.
Pye	- -	A public hall, or large houſe.
Morabalow	- -	A town.
Poderay	- -	Home, a man's dwelling.
Trir	- -	A ſpoon.
Oyleſs	- -	A knife.
Pewall	- -	A cup.
Quall	- -	A baſon.
Tawr	- -	Plates, or diſhes.
Koluck	- -	Oil.
Aleuiſs	- -	Cocoa-nuts.
Cocow	- -	Yams.
Coſſall	- -	Turmeric.
Pook	- -	Beetle-nut.
Curra Curra	-	Lemon.
Too	- -	Plantains or bananas
Caboo	- -	Cabbage; *i. e.* the head of the cabbage-tree.
Elouth	- -	Molaſſes.
Outh	- -	A torch.*
Katt	- -	Smoke.
Karr	- -	Fire.
Cattow	- -	A cat.
Pyaap	- -	A rat.
Cokall	- -	An iſland.
Paathe	- -	A rock.
Colocol	- -	A ſand, or ſhoal, in the ſea.

Cootoom

* As the torches at PELEW have been frequently mentioned, and by accident omitted in their proper place, I muſt notice them here to deſcribe them.—On being analyſed, they appear to be a Reſin mixed with ſmall pieces of wood—This Reſin is probably the exudation of ſome tree; but it is uncertain, whether the wood is ſmall bits of bark, which inevitably, in ſcraping it off, mix with the Reſin, or whether they are purpoſely joined with it to ſupply the place of a wick, and render it leſs liable to run and diſſolve haſtily like a ſtick of wax. They have long leaves twined and tied round them, to prevent their ſticking to the hand.—When lighted, they afford an agreeable ſmell.

PELEW.	ENGLISH.
Cootoom - -	Earth or land fit for cultivation.
Arral - -	Freſh water.
Garagar - -	Wood; *i. e.* trees.
Athagell - -	Bamboo.
Meyrooke - -	Rattans.
Lills - -	Spears or darts.
Allell - -	A leaf of a tree, buſh, or plant.
Mallaeye - -	A canoe, or boat.
Coybattle - -	A maſt.
Yarſe - -	A ſail.
Pecſorſe - -	A paddle, or oar.
Diſoma - -	The bottom piece of the outrigger.
Beeſakell - -	The ſhell ornaments of the canoes.
Gill - -	A rope.
Cray - -	Small line, or cord.
Ouguth - -	A fiſhing-net.
Poop - -	Fiſhing-pots, or baſkets, made of ſplit bamboo.
Thoup - -	The ſea.
Neekell - -	Fiſh.
Cumathuck Neekell	Fiſh-ſcales.
Arool - -	Skaite, or large flat-fiſh.
Coſſacurra - -	The common cockle.
Kerthough - -	Ditto; the flutings of this cockle-ſhell are circular, not radiated.
Kim - -	Kima-cockle.
Kiſſuruck - -	The mother of pearl ſhell.
Aawell - -	Turtle.
Craabrutell - -	Cray-fiſh, or lobſter.
Cockiyoou - -	Birds.
Cyep - -	Pigeons.
Melk - -	A fowl.
Doothuck - -	The tropic-bird.
Oleek - -	Large bat, or flying-fox.
Nieſe - -	Eggs.
Buſhook - -	Feathers, or quills.
Sweebuc - -	To fly.
Mungeegy - -	To ſwim.

Coyoſs

PELEW.	ENGLISH.
Coyoſs	The ſun.
Cills	To be ſun-burnt, or bliſtered.
Pooyer	The moon.
Abbthduk	Stars.
Meeſixs	Seven ſtars, or Pleiades.
Yangle	Sky.
Yabbath	Clouds.
Koyyoou	Wind.
Katt akatt	Fog, hazy or thick weather; *i. e.* literally ſmoky.
Kull	Rain.
Kull akoyyoou	Wind and rain, a *ſquall.*
Myooſcok	Little wind, or a *calm.*
Coreowe	Lightning.
Thdrum	Thunder.
Paſſapaſſoo	Repeated claps of thunder.
Eſaw	Rainbow.
Cocook	Day.
Oſſmethellaa	Mid-day, or noon.
Cotharaa triocook	Afternoon, or evening.
Cappaſay	Night.
Olongkalla allakath	Day-light, or dawn.
Meigull	Darkneſs.
Peeleelurattle	Morning, or ſun-riſe.
Coteookell acoyoſs	Sun-ſet.
Coltho coyoſs	Yeſterday.
Mogall	Burning hot.
Macraſſem	Cold.
Mathrabith	Hunger.
Munga	To eat.
Melim	To drink.
Meethinggiſs	To be ſatisfied with eating.
Thomor acocook	Breakfaſt.
Weetacallell acoyoſs	Dinner.
Comoſoy	Supper.
Miſſeeowe	To cook, to dreſs victuals.
Moringough	To broil victuals.

PELEW.	ENGLISH.
Meeake - -	A ſweetmeat made of almonds and molaſſes.
Sopoſſup - -	A ſweetmeat made of a ſmall root like a turnip.
Kalpatt - -	A ſweet pudding made of boiled yams and molaſſes.
Woolell - -	A ſweetmeat made of ſcraped cocoa-nuts and molaſſes.
Mathingaa - -	Mouldy.
Mokoot - -	Rotten.
Riamall - -	The wild bread-fruit.
Kuthull - -	The Jamboo apple.
Othough - -	Beads.
Clootle - -	To cough.
Ognoſs - -	To ſneeze.
Suam pepak - -	To be pleaſed, or glad.
Gurragur - -	To laugh.
Malill - -	To play, to toy.
Puckaſoogel - -	To deceive, to ſpeak or act in joke, or doubtfully.
Coothung - -	Wiſe, or cunning—as *Coothung arracat*, a wiſe man.
Thingaringer - -	Fooliſh, or a fool—as *Thingaringer artheil*, a fooliſh woman.
Motur - -	To be angry.
Merengell - -	To be in pain.
Ellmangle - -	To cry.
Adapat - -	To lay down to ſleep, *i. e.* to go to reſt.
Parr - -	A mat to ſleep on.
Moopat - -	To ſleep.
Peekeeiſs - -	To awake from ſleep.
Moraile - -	To walk.
Arramooroot - -	To run, or make haſte.
Mooboo - -	To fall down.
Cockamewo - -	To take care, *i. e.* not to ſlip or fall in walking.
Bomthocar - -	To ariſe from where you are ſitting, to move out of that place.

Amuno

PELEW.	ENGLISH.
Amuno - -	Come in, *i. e.* come into a houſe (an invitation or requeſt.)
Bomgeeaye - -	Sit down.
Poreowe - -	To ſtoop down.
Koomacarr - -	To exchange, to barter, to give one thing for another.
Lelocoy - -	To talk.
Moraamaw - -	To cheer, to huzza.
Arrah - -	To call to a perſon at a diſtance, as halloo!
Mora mey - -	Come to me.
Mathack - -	Don't be afraid.
Ongeelatrecoy - -	Means that a thing or buſineſs is well done.
Mungou - -	To fetch, to bring ſomething wanted.
Kiboteleck - -	The right ſide.
Kibotelem - -	The left ſide.
Aunabcokeeth - -	To give any thing, to make a preſent.
Ackmethack - -	Thank you.
Atalell - -	What is the name?
Aygaa - -	This thing, or that thing.
Kitra - -	What is it called?
Swallow - -	A mat baſket.
Calas - -	A ſmall ditto.
Kiſſeem - -	An adze or hatchet, made of ſhell.
Sous - -	Signifies a file made of fiſh-ſkin.
Carute - -	The dreſs worn by the women.
Mulakow - -	To waſh any thing, or themſelves.
Malapall - -	To waſh or wipe the hand after eating.
Mooreollow - -	To clean, to ſweep a room.
Mootteetur - -	To work, or labor.
Meeleemoth - -	To throw water out of a boat or veſſel.
Moroſoock - -	To beat, as with a hammer, or to pound, as in a mortar.

Maſaketh

PELEW.	ENGLISH.
Maſuketh - -	To reduce, to make leſs.
Matheethy - -	To enlarge, to make bigger.
Maraſum - -	To repair, to mend any thing.
Bomgeetee - -	To throw any thing away.
Meeleekotuck - -	To ſtrike, to give a blow.
Aclaloo - -	To pilfer, to take any thing ſlily.
Mokamat - -	War, to fight.
Cocuath - -	Fighting as children.
Umkarr - -	Wounded.
Umkarra lills - -	A wound made by a ſpear.
Mathee - -	Killed.
Maathey - -	Dead.
Moraick - -	Sick.
Thoo - -	A bile or blotch.
Moringell - -	To be in pain from a bile or blotch.
Macekathe - -	To itch.
Melgoth - -	To tattoo or mark the body and limbs.
Prothothuck - -	Their wooden ſword.
Clowe - -	Large.
Owmuckell - -	A thing of a middling ſize.
Kickaray - -	Small.
Koomangle - -	Long.
Cathep - -	Short.
Merow - -	A meaſure, anſwering to our fathom.
Croyeeth - -	A great diſtance.
Icmathe - -	A ſhort diſtance.
Peepack - -	A great many, abundance.
Sola, Sola - -	Enough, plenty, generally ſpoke twice; as, *Sola, Sola*, enough, enough.
Mooſeſs - -	Too much of any thing.
Mooſeſs akoyyou -	Too high a wind.
Aaa - -	Yes.
Deak - -	No.
Naak - -	Me, myſelf.
Kow - -	You.

PELEW.	ENGLISH.
Arrabeeta - -	The other ſide of any thing.
Oleeakeck - -	High, or above.
Oleeakem - -	Low, or downwards.
Mungeet - -	Not good.
Weel - -	Good.
Weel atreeoy - -	Very good.
Mogull - -	Bad, or diſpleaſing.
Omacarew - -	To turn or tack, as a ſhip or boat.
Joomgthcotooath -	To caulk, or ſtop a leak.
Joomgib - -	Their oakum, made of cocoa-nut huſks.
Debuſs - -	To deſert or forſake a place or perſon.
Moraketh - -	Means for a perſon to go before to ſome place.
Maouth - -	Means that you will follow and join them.
Ago mey - -	Means go away, or out of my ſight, being diſpleaſed with the perſon to whom it is ſpoke.
Deakatick - -	A diſlike of what is offered you, or declaration that you will not accept it.
Ongeel - -	It will do, it is very well.
Oul mey - -	Give me that thing near you, or in your hand.
Deegaa - -	I have not what is aſked for.
Morakattow - -	Go away, ſtand aſide, keep at a diſtance.
Mey - -	Come.
Pomray - -	To go away.
Calakaa - -	Preſently.
Mayſackarangath -	Give me that.
Ley mey - -	Bring me that.
Meemathiſſa - -	Let me look at it.
Miſſak - -	To look out, to eſpy.
Mereacrick - -	To ſearch, to look for a thing loſt.
Myyuſs - -	To paddle a canoe.

Lagooruth

PELEW.	ENGLISH.
Lagooruth - -	To paddle faſt.
Arree, Arree - -	Signifies to the men in the canoes to exert themſelves.
Morru - -	To hinder work, to impede it.
Calem - -	To give a portion of proviſion to each Chief or family at a feaſt.
Arrack - -	To ſtop.
Meeſoos - -	To make obeiſance, to ſtoop to a Chief.
Meethip - -	Broke like a ſtick or piece of wood, *purpoſely*.
Moorookem - -	Broke like a piece of pottery or ſhell, falling to the ground, *accidentally*.
Melocketh - -	Broke like a rope by tenſion.
Arraſook - -	A white ſtone.
Coreick - -	Red.
Kowſe - -	White.
Kaſs - -	Black.
Coteetow - -	Blue.
Meelemow - -	Green.
Koothoo - -	Yellow.
Carcereeack - -	Brown.
Theilmuck - -	Peace.
Tong - -	One.
Oroo - -	Two.
Othey - -	Three.
Oang - -	Four.
Aeem - -	Five.
Malong - -	Six.
Oweth - -	Seven.
Tei - -	Eight.
Etew - -	Nine.
Makoth - -	Ten.
Oloyuck - -	Twenty
Ockathey - -	Thirty.
Ockawaugh - -	Forty.

Ockeem

PELEW.	ENGLISH.
Ockeem - -	Fifty.
Ockgollom - -	Sixty.
Ockgweeth - -	Seventy.
Ockeye - -	Eighty.
Ockatuew - -	Ninety.
Mackoth adart -	A hundred.

F I N I S.